

New Philadelphia Archaeology
Report on the 2004 Excavation

Sponsored by:
National Science Foundation
New Philadelphia Association
University of Maryland
University of Illinois
Illinois State Museum

Written and edited by:
Paul A. Shackel, with contributions from Carrie Christman, Michael Hargrave, and Marge Shroeder

2004

Table of Contents

List of Figures.....	5
Chapter 1: Introduction	7
Archaeological Excavations 2004.....	7
References Cited	10
Chapter 2: Background History	13
Introduction.....	13
Early Settlement of Illinois	13
Racialization and New Philadelphia: The Larger Context	17
History of New Philadelphia.....	19
Description of the Town	21
New Philadelphia in the Early Twentieth Century	24
Today	31
References Cited	33
Chapter 3: The Archaeological Excavations	37
Introduction.....	37
Methods.....	37
Lab Work and Analysis	39
The Regional Archaeological Record.....	40
An Overview of Features and Artifacts – 2004	41
Detailed Description of the Block and Lot Excavations.....	47
Summary and Suggestions from the 2004 Season.....	72
Chapter 4: Geophysical Investigations at the New Philadelphia Site	75
Geophysical Methods.....	75
Magnetic Field Gradient Surveys	76
Electrical Resistance Surveys	76
Data Processing.....	77
Results.....	78
Recommendations.....	93
Acknowledgements.....	93
References Cited	93

Chapter 5: Archaeobotanical Analyses - Block 9, Lot 5, Feature 1	95
Appendix A: Unit Summary Forms	99
Appendix B: Oral Histories.....	163

List of Figures

Figure 2.1. An 1860 Atlas details the layout of “New” Philadelphia and the owners of land surrounding the town.	22
Figure 2.2. An 1872 Pike County Atlas showing the location of “New” Philadelphia, the surrounding landowners, and the route of the railroad.	23
Figure 2.3. The location of the New Philadelphia School House and a few remaining houses in a 1926 topographic map.....	25
Figure 2.4. 1936 Aerial Photograph of the former town of New Philadelphia.....	26
Figure 2.5. The Burdick Map of New Philadelphia drawn in the 1970s as he remembered it in the early twentieth century.....	27
Figure 2.6. A class at the New Philadelphia School House in the 1920s. Students are from the surrounding community.	31
Figure 3.1. 1998 Aerial Photograph of New Philadelphia site with an overlay of the block, lot and street boundaries. The large numbers are the Blocks and the smaller numbers are the lots. (Image courtesy, Natalie Armistead and overlay by Christopher Fennell.)	37
Figure 3.2. Distribution of historic artifacts found at New Philadelphia.	38
Figure 3.3. Dr. Terrance Martin, Curator, Illinois State Museum, Instructs students in faunal identification (Courtesy, Paul A. Shackel).	40
Figure 3.4. Ceramics from the New Philadelphia site. Clockwise from top left: undecorated whiteware, banded yellowware, sponge–decorated whiteware, and hand painted whiteware (Courtesy, Gary Andrashko, Illinois State Museum).....	44
Figure 3.5. The remains of a scroll flask found in Block 9, Lot 5 (Photograph by Christopher Valvano).....	45
Figure 3.6. Thimbles found in Feature 1, Block 9, Lot 5 (Courtesy, Gary Andrashko, Illinois State Museum).	46
Figure 3.7. Redware pipe bowl fragments from the New Philadelphia site (Courtesy, Gary Andrashko, Illinois State Museum).	47
Figure 3.8. Location of excavation units in Block 3, Lot 4. (Courtesy, Likes Land Surveyors, Inc.)	50
Figure 3.9. North wall profile for Excavation Unit 3 in Block 3, Lot 4. Notice the slopes from west to east. (Image enhanced by William White.)	50
Figure 3.10. Planview and profile of the lime pit in Excavation Units 3, 4, 5, and 6 in Block 3, Lot 4. (Image enhanced by William White.)	51
Figure 3.11. Mapping in the remains of the lime pit (Courtesy, Paul A. Shackel).....	52
Figure 3.12. Electromagnetic survey indicating several soil anomalies. (From Hargrave 2004. Grid overlay by Christopher Fennell.)	52
Figure 3.13. Soil core survey of Block 3, Lot 6 in the area of Anomaly J. Pt. 897 marks the southeast corner of the lot (Drawn by Christopher Fennell).....	53
Figure 3.14. Location of Excavation Unit 1 in Block 3, Lot 6 in the area of Anomaly J (Courtesy, Likes Land Surveyors, Inc.).	54
Figure 3.15. Location of Excavation Units 1 and 2 in Block 7, Lot 1 (Courtesy, Likes Land Surveyors, Inc.).....	57
Figure 3.16. Screening for artifacts at Block 7, Lot 1 (Carrie Christman and Dana Blount, foreground; Cecilia Ayala, background).....	58

Figure 3.17. North Wall profile of Excavation Unit 2 in Block 7, Lot 1 (Image enhanced by William White.)	59
Figure 3.18. Planview of Feature 3 in Excavation Unit 2, Block 7, Lot 1. (Image enhanced by William White.)	60
Figure 3.19. Resistivity Survey locating several soil anomalies found in Block 8, Lot 4. (From Hargrave 2004. Grid overlay by Christopher Fennell.)	62
Figure 3.20. Coring performed near Anomaly C (Drawn by Christopher Fennell.)	63
Figure 3.21. Location of units excavated in Block 8, Lot 4.	64
Figure 3.22. North wall profile of Excavation Unit 1, Block 8, Lot 4. (Image enhanced by William White.)	65
Figure 3.23. Photographing wall profile in Block 8, Lot 4. (Courtesy, Paul A. Shackel.)	65
Figure 3.24. Plan of Feature 4 in Excavation Units 1, 2, and 3 in Block 8, Lot 4 found in the location of Anomaly C. (Image enhanced by William White.)	66
Figure 3.25. Resistivity survey of Block 9, Lot 5. (From Hargrave 2004. Grid overlay by Christopher Fennell.)	67
Figure 3.26. Location of units excavated in Block 9, Lot 5.	68
Figure 3.27. Plan view of Feature 1 in Excavation Units 1, 2, and 3, in Block 9, Lot 5.	69
Figure 3.28. Profile of Feature 1 in Block 9, Lot 5. (Image enhanced by William White.)	70
Figure 3.29. Identifying the boundaries of Feature 1, Block 9, Lot 5.	70
Figure 3.30. Coring transects in Block 9, Lot 5. (Drawn by Christopher Fennell.)	71
Figure 3.31. Team Z of the New Philadelphia NSF-REU Program.	73
Figure 3.32. Excavations at New Philadelphia. (Courtesy, Paul A. Shackel.)	74
Figure 4.1. Magnetic Field Gradient Survey, Block 9, Lots 5 and 6.	79
Figure 4.2. Electrical Resistance Survey, Block 9, Lots 5 and 6.	79
Figure 4.3. Excavation Units 1-3, Block 9, Lot 5 Overlain on Electrical Resistance Survey.	80
Figure 4.4. Feature 1, Excavation Units, 1-2 Block 9, Lot 5.	81
Figure 4.5. Electric Resistance Survey, Blocks 3 and 8,	82
Figure 4.6. Electric Resistance Survey, Blocks 3 and 8 with Anomalies Highlighted.	83
Figure 4.7. Magnetic Gradient Survey, Blocks 3, 4, 7 and 8.	84
Figure 4.8. Magnetic Gradient Survey, Blocks 3, 4, 7 and 8 with Anomalies Highlighted.	85
Figure 4.9. Excavation Unit 1, Block 7, Lot 1 Overlain on Magnetic Gradient Survey.	87
Figure 4.10. Feature 3, Excavation Unit 1, Block 7, Lot 1.	87
Figure 4.11. Excavation Units 1-3, Block 8, Lot 4 Overlain on Magnetic Gradient Survey.	88
Figure 4.12. Feature 4, Excavation Units 1-3, Block 8, Lot 4.	88
Figure 4.13. Electrical Resistance Survey, Block 13, Lots 2-4, No High Pass Filter.	90
Figure 4.14. Electrical Resistance Survey, Block 13, Lots 2-4 with High Pass Filter.	91
Figure 4.15. Electrical Resistance Survey, Block 13, Lots 2-4 with High Pass Filter and Anomalies Highlighted.	91
Figure 4.16. Excavation Unit Locations, Block 3, Lots 3 and 4.	92
Figure 4.17. Feature 2, Excavation Units 3-6, Block 3, Lot 4.	92

Chapter 1: Introduction

Paul Shackel

Archaeological Excavations 2004

New Philadelphia in Pike County, Illinois is situated between the Illinois and Mississippi rivers. It is the first known town established and platted by an African American, Frank McWorter. In 1836, McWorter subdivided 42 acres to form the town. He used revenue from the sale of the lots to purchase the freedom of family members (Walker 1983). African Americans as well as those of European descent moved to New Philadelphia to create a bi-racial community. New Philadelphia serves as a rare example of a farming community on the nation's Midwestern frontier.

The town's population reached its peak of about 170 people after the Civil War, a size comparable to many Pike County communities today. However, by the end of the century racial and corporate politics of America's gilded age resulted in the death knell for the settlement: the new railroad line bypassed the town. Many of New Philadelphia's residents moved away and, by the early 20th century, only a few families remained.

Today, most of the original 42 acres have been returned to agricultural use or are planted in prairie grass. Only a few scattered house foundations are visible in the plowed fields. In the summer of 2002, Vibert White, then from the University of Illinois-Springfield (now with University of Central Florida [UCF]), initiated a long-term research project to study and celebrate the history of New Philadelphia with the support of the New Philadelphia Association (NPA). The University of Maryland (UM) gathered census data, deeds, and other primary and secondary sources. A collaborative project between the UM, Illinois State Museum (ISM), University of Illinois-Springfield (UI-S), and the New Philadelphia Association helped to initiate an archaeological pedestrian survey in 2002 and 2003 (Gwaltney 2004).

Our initial archaeological survey work along with GIS overlays identified several areas with discrete archeological deposits associated with known house lots (see below and Gwaltney 2004). This information along with the collection of deed and census data provides the research team with a good idea about the general settlement of the site. In the summer of 2004, UM served as the host institution, along with the University of Illinois-Urbana-Champaign (UIUC), ISM, and NPA, for a three-year National Science Foundation Research Experiences for Undergraduates (NSF-REU) program. Undergraduate students from around the United States participated in this 10-week project. The students worked for five weeks in the field and for five weeks performing laboratory work at ISM. They worked with professionals to excavate portions of four lots in the town for which evidence indicated the likely remains of past domestic sites. Students learned to excavate, catalogue artifacts, identify macrofloral remains, and perform faunal analyses.

The first step included a magnetometer and an electrical resistivity survey performed by Michael Hargrave (U.S Army Engineer Research and Development Center, Construction Engineering Research Laboratory [CERL]) along with the NSF-REU students. This work, coupled with the

archaeological survey data, provides additional information that located potential archaeological features. Both data sets helped develop an excavation strategy.

The primary goals of the project are to 1) understand the town's founding and development as a bi-racial town; 2) explore and contrast dietary patterns between different households of different ethnic and/or regional backgrounds by examining faunal and botanical remains; 3) to understand the townscape and town lot uses of different households using botanical data and archaeological landscape features; 4) elucidate the different consumer choices residents of different ethnic backgrounds made on a frontier situation and understand how household choices changed with the increased connection to distant markets and changing perceptions of racism.

The project uses typical archaeological field methods to recover archaeological material culture and archaeobiological remains. The analysis of these data will create a hands-on mentoring process for students in an interdisciplinary setting. Ultimately, these different data sets will be integrated and the students will gain an understanding of the importance of scientific interdisciplinary research as they examine the growth and development of the town. This research will elucidate how individual members and families of this integrated community made choices to create their immediate environment, diet, agricultural practices, and consumer choices.

Completion of the project's ongoing work will allow the collaborative research team to explore other avenues of funding for future work that will center on the issue of race and group boundaries. It is important to understand that ethnic boundaries are fluid and it is necessary to see how these boundaries have been transformed over time (McGuire 1982:161; Rodman 1992). In a place like New Philadelphia that developed as a bi-racial town, defining these boundaries becomes increasingly difficult since it appears to be a small community in which neighbors supported and traded with each other. However, it is probable that some form of local hierarchy may have existed that was based in part on racial categories. Placing future archaeology work within the context of the changing meaning of race is essential to knowing how groups in this community became racially identified and how racial conflicts have shaped American society (see Omi and Winant 1994).

Many studies in African-American archaeology and material culture have dealt with the pre-emancipation era (Epperson 1999; Ferguson 1992; Kelso 1986; Upton 1988; Vlach 1993). An archaeological study of New Philadelphia allows archaeologists the opportunity to examine the development of a bi-racial community on the western frontier during the pre- and post-emancipation eras. New Philadelphia provides a unique case study since it survived as a bi-racial community for about a century. Anthropologist Mary Douglas (Douglas and Isherwood 1979) notes that on a periphery, such as a frontier situation, differences and deviations from the norm are acceptable. But once those frontier situations become part of the core or semi-periphery area, material culture and behavior often becomes standardized. The same may be true for the frontier situation of New Philadelphia. The town developed as a bi-racial town from the 1840s onward, a situation that was not the norm in the core area of the eastern states. But when the Illinois frontier closed, racism set its limits to the town's growth. Racism probably influenced the social and economic interactions between residents within the community as well as with residents outside of the town. It is important to examine the material culture record and

the social history of the town and look for variability in the archaeological record and see how the material culture may have changed as racism influenced the development and everyday lives of the inhabitants of New Philadelphia.

Understanding the role of consumerism and consumer behavior in an inter-racial community will be a key issue for this study. Several scholars have examined how ideals of consumerism filtered into rural and frontier communities (Purser 1992; Schlereth 1989; McMurry 1988). Consumption practices varied across regional boundaries as well as through ethnic, class, and gendered groups. Mullins (1999) shows how an urban African-American community chose to participate in consumer society as a way to avoid local racism and confront class inequalities. An analysis of rural consumption in New Philadelphia will reveal the complexities of how mass-produced and mass advertised products infiltrated the rural community and it will show how consumption patterns changed as the concept of racism changed.

While the current archaeology work at New Philadelphia has further defined the boundaries of the town and occupation areas within the town, an in-depth study of artifacts using GIS and the recovery of additional archaeological materials will contribute to the town's social history. The research team's goal is to develop a material and social context for the site in order to raise the visibility of the site and make it part of our national public memory. The New Philadelphia archaeology program is sponsored by the National Science Foundation's Research Experiences for Undergraduates program. The 2004 field season received tremendous support from the New Philadelphia Association and various other individuals and organizations. These people and organizations include:

Larry and Natalie Armistead
Darlene Arnette
Larry and Mary K. Bennett
Philip and Linda Bradshaw
Carnes & Sons Trailer World
Joe Conover
Tom and Joan Coulson
Karen Crider
Carolyn Dean
Terrell Dempsey
Fat Boys Restaurant
Christopher Fennell
Lynn Fisher
Tony Goodwin
Shirley Johnston
Charlotte King
Cheryl LaRoche
Likes Land Surveyors, Inc.
Terrance Martin
Carol McCartney
Oitker, Ford Sales
Charles E. Orser, Jr.

Terry Ransom
Red Dome Inn
Sprague Kinderhook Lodge
Vibert White
Robin Whitt
Mr. and Mrs. Roger Woods
Harry and Helen Wright

References Cited

Douglas, Mary and Baron Isherwood
1979 The World of Goods: Towards and Anthropology of Consumerism. W.W. Norton, New York, NY.

Ferguson, Leland
1992 Uncommon Ground: Archaeology and Early African America, 1600-1800. Smithsonian Institution Press, Washington, DC.

Gwaltney, Tom
2004 New Philadelphia Project Field Survey: Phase I Archaeology at the Historic Town of New Philadelphia, Illinois. ArGIS Consultants, Bethesda, MD.

Kelso, William
1986 Mulberry Row: Slave Life at Thomas Jefferson's Monticello. Archaeology 39(5):28-35.

McGuire, Randall H.
1982 The Study of Ethnicity in Historical Archaeology. Journal of Anthropological Archaeology: 1(2):159-178.

McMurry, S.
1988 Families and Farmhouses in Nineteenth Century America: Vernacular Architecture and Social Change. Oxford University Press, New York, NY.

Mullins, Paul R.
1999 Race and Affluence: An Archaeology of African America and Consumer Culture. Kluwer Academic/Plenum Publishers, New York, NY.

Omi, M. and H. Winant
1994 Racial Formation in the United States from the 1960s to the 1990s. Routledge, New York, NY.

Purser, Margaret
1992 Consumption as Communication in Nineteenth Century Paradise Valley, Nevada. In Meanings and Uses of Material Culture, edited by Barbara J. Little and Paul A. Shackel. Historical Archaeology 26(3):105-116.

Rodman, M.

1992 Empowering Place: Multilocality and Multivocality. *American Anthropologist* 94:640-656.

Schlereth, Thomas J. (editor)

1989 Material Culture Studies in America. The Association for State and Local History, Nashville, TN.

Upton, Dell

1988 White and Black Landscapes in Eighteenth-Century Virginia. In *Material Life in America, 1600-1800*, edited by Robert Blair St. George, pp. 357-369. Northeastern University Press, Boston, MA.

Vlach, John M.

1993 Back of the Big House: The Architecture of Plantation Slavery. The University of North Carolina Press, Chapel Hill, NC.

Walker, Juliet E. K.

1983 (reprinted in 1995) Free Frank: A Black Pioneer on the Antebellum Frontier. University Press of Kentucky, Lexington, KY.

Chapter 2: Background History

Paul Shackel

Introduction

Because of Juliet Walker's (1983) study we know a significant amount about Frank McWorter's experience and his early development of New Philadelphia until his death in 1854. The goal of the current New Philadelphia Archaeology Project is to provide additional data and analysis of the social history of the entire community, documenting the rise of the town from 1836 through its demise during the Jim Crow era. The project explores the physical and social development of the town. The oral history component of the project provides one line of evidence of some of the characteristics of the social relations in the community through the early twentieth century, and shows how individuals both of African American and European American heritage view the past of this community. The archaeology and oral history data will contribute to an analysis of important episodes of past social and racial relations that should be a vital component of our national public memory.

Early Settlement of Illinois

Most of the early European settlers of Illinois came from states south of the Ohio River, and they established communities by waterways where they had easy access to transportation, power sources, and food. The French originally viewed the Illinois region with great promise. By the 1720s France had constructed a ring of forts, posts, and missions from Quebec to the Gulf of Mexico. Illinois served as a strategic midpoint in this ring. Fort de Chartres, constructed in the region of the Mississippi River Valley known as the American Bottom, served as one of the most impressive fortifications in North America. During this era, the American Bottom became the largest producer of grain for all of New France (Davis 1998: 48–51; Ekberg 1998; Simeone 2000: 19).

In 1749, Britain's Ohio Company granted lands on both sides of the Ohio, thus contesting France's territorial claims. Tensions increased in the early 1750s, and in 1756 the situation erupted into the French and Indian War. The French were overwhelmed by the British since; at the beginning of this war France had about 100,000 nationalists in America, while Britain had over 1.3 million. The French had also imported about 1,000 enslaved Native Americans and Africans to work on the fertile American Bottom (Davis 1998:48–51; Simeone 2000: 19).

After expelling the French from North America, as a result of the 1763 treaty to end the French and Indian War, the British viewed Illinois as a remote and distant region. During the American Revolution, George Rogers Clark, along with a company of 175 frontiersmen, captured the principal town of the Illinois Country, the old French village of Kaskaskia. With little resistance from the British, he annexed the territory to Virginia in 1778 and it became known as the Illinois County of the Commonwealth of Virginia (Alvord 1920: 324–328). For the British, Illinois served as a buffer from American encroachment. Some American settlers moved to the western frontier, although the British encouraged and equipped Native Americans north of the Ohio River to resist their advancements. When Virginia ceded the territory to the United States in

1783, the federal government recognized the “ancient laws and customs” of the region. The 1787 Northwest Ordinance protected the private contracts previously formed, including the existence of slavery (Simeone 2000: 19).

Visiting the Old Northwest Territory (comprised of present-day Ohio, Indiana, and Illinois) after 1783, James Monroe appeared skeptical about the growth and development of the new territory. Instead, he favored dividing the lands into three to five new states. Borrowing a similar system found in New England, the Land Ordinance of 1785 created townships six miles square and aligned to the cardinal directions. Each township contained 36 sections, each one mile square and containing 640 acres. As a result, roadways often developed along section lines and crossed each other at right angles (Davis 1998: 93–94). This new, ordered grid system helped to tame the western frontier by making it regular, measurable, and standardized. In July 1787, state delegates meeting in Philadelphia crafted the new Constitution and also developed the Northwest Ordinance. “Not surprisingly, the ordinance reflected fundamental constitutional principles: the people are sovereign; legitimate governmental powers spring from the people; self-government is preferred; [and] government should be limited” (Davis 198: 95). While encouraging self-government, the ordinance also ensured the same protections found in the Bill of Rights. While the ordinance proclaimed that three to five states should be developed from the Old Northwest Territory, it also stated that each territory needed 60,000 free people in order to seek statehood. Article 6 of the ordinance banned slavery and involuntary servitude, although there was an exception for French and Canadian settlers, as well as those who had sworn allegiance to Virginia (Davis 1998:96).

Many of the early American settlements in Illinois developed around the established communities in the Bottom such as Kaskaskia, Prairie du Rocher, and Cahokia (Alvord 1920). The Illini, consisting of the Cahokia, Kaskaskia, Michigamea, Peoria, and Tamaroa, occupied present day Illinois, eastern Missouri, southern Iowa, and northeastern Arkansas since at least the middle of the sixteenth century (Warren and Walthall 1998). Disease, warfare, and dislocation impacted the native populations. In 1660, the American Indian population located in present day Illinois numbered 33,000. By 1680, just under one-third of that number remained. The population dropped to 6,000 by 1700, and again to 2,500 by 1736. By 1763 only 500 survived and by 1783 the number had plummeted to fewer than 100. By 1800 about 80 American Indians resided in one village (Davis 1998: 42).

The European settlement of present-day Illinois began at a relatively slow pace and access to familiar consumer goods was difficult. Material goods came to the western frontier from manufacturers in Pittsburgh, Wheeling, Cincinnati, and Louisville and they came down the Ohio River. James Davis (1998: 133) describes the material culture of early European settlers:

In southern Illinois and in other wooded regions log cabins were the norm for settlers. These pioneers ate at rough tables, some fashioned from bottom and side boards of discarded wagons. Benches and stools persisted for years. Chairs appeared only over time, and were reserved for esteemed household members and guests. Eating utensils were wooden or, at most, pewter. Few early households had silver or plate. Window glass, metal door hinges and locks, and even nails were expensive and rare. Weapons, axes, and fireplace implements were the most common metallic objects.

Settlers arrived with few clothes and imported even fewer, unlike eighteenth-century French Illinoisans, who enjoyed imported European clothes and fabrics. Hunting and trapping yielded hides, pelts, and skins for moccasins, boots, gloves, and britches, dresses, and other garments, much production occurred during winter's slack hours. Predators, though, continued to suppress wool production for decades after statehood.

In 1800, France won the Spanish Louisiana territory and three years later sold it to the United States. This new acquisition allowed settlers on the American western frontier to have unimpeded access to the Mississippi River, New Orleans, and the Gulf of Mexico. New frontiers opened in terms of trade and migration and the large, mostly French trading town of St. Louis became a principal market for goods imported from the east coast. After 1800, the steamboat greatly reduced shipping prices from the Gulf and along upriver routes (Davis 1998: 118; Troen and Holt 1977: 211). Trade with Native Americans also played a significant role in the exchange of goods (Mazrim 2002: 13).

On February 3, 1809, Congress established the Territory of Illinois, which included modern day Illinois, Wisconsin, northern Minnesota, and the western Upper Peninsula of Michigan. At the same time, Native Americans from the territory continued raiding new European settlements (Davis 1998: 135). After the War of 1812, immigrants began a steady migration into the area. Many of the new residents were poorer European Americans from the southeastern and southwestern states. They hoped to become full citizens of a future state with the goal of shedding their old identity of poor persons subordinated by the wealthy (Simeone 2000: 4).

In 1817, Congress set aside 3.5 million acres known as the "Military Tract," and allotted 160-acre tracts to veterans in an area between the lower Illinois River and the Mississippi River. Veterans also received back pay to help them move to the new region. The public could also purchase tracts of land at \$2.00 per acre with only a small down payment. In 1820, the credit system was dismantled and the minimum parcel was reduced to 80 acres at a price of \$1.25 per acre. The government later reduced the minimum purchase to 40 acres (Mazrim 2002: 25).

The territory soon became a battleground between proslavery southerners and abolitionist northerners (Davis 1998:19). Six of the first seven governors of Illinois came from slave states and they influenced the abolitionist issue. According to James Davis (1998: 20), no other state north of the Ohio River had as many slaves nor came as close as Illinois for providing constitutional protection for slavery. Many of the new settlers from the south supported the existing institution of slavery (Davis 1998: 161).

When Illinois became a state in 1818 it had about 40,000 residents, with over one third of them living in the greater American Bottom. Some of the early nineteenth-century immigrants brought enslaved persons with them into Illinois. In one instance, the West brothers had very different approaches to dealing with the slavery issue. One brother emancipated his enslaved laborers after being convinced by a Methodist minister. The other brother registered his enslaved African Americans as indentured servants (Simeone 2000:153). In 1818, most of the slaves north of the Ohio River resided in Illinois in the American Bottom as well as another area known as the "salines." The salines, or saltwater springs, produced salt for harvest and export. Enslaved

laborers retrieved the water and boiled it down to extract the salt. By the early 1820s, the salines produced \$11,000 a year in tax revenue, or about one fourth of the state's expenses. The 1818 Constitution allowed slaves to be imported into Gallatin and Jackson Counties for one year in order to work in these facilities. The enterprise was required to cease operations by 1825 (Simeone 2000: 25).

Political leaders reached a compromise in order to minimize the debate on slavery influenced by the likelihood that Congress would reject a proslavery constitution. While the majority of the early settlers came from the South, Illinois' Constitution came from articles used in the constitutions of New York, Ohio, and Kentucky. The new Constitution stated that enslaved persons owned by French citizens could be retained in bondage. Indentured servitude, whereby African Americans were contracted to work for decades, was acceptable for the state's Constitution. The offspring of indentured servants had to serve until they became 21 years of age for males, and 18 years of age for females. Enslaved persons could also be brought into the salines until 1825 (Davis 1998: 165). Slavery proponents called for a constitutional convention to revise Illinois' constitution in order to allow chattel slavery. In 1818 through the early 1820s Illinoisans faced an economic depression and many believed that they suffered because Missouri now gained a steady flow of southern immigrants because it was admitted as a slave state as a result of the 1820 Missouri Compromise. James Simeone (2000: 49) notes that "beginning in the fall of 1819 and continuing through 1822, everything stopped. The money stopped, and immigration stopped. In the summer of 1821 the rain stopped." In addition, an epidemic of yellow fever had hit most of the American Bottom. Over half the population died in Atlas, the county seat of Pike County (Simeone 2000: 50).

Illinois was a northern state with a majority of its citizens from the upland south area which included Kentucky and Tennessee as the principal sources of immigrants. However, by the early 1820s northerners began their steady influx into the new state, thereby beginning to sway the majority of public opinion against the idea of chattel slavery. One woman from Tennessee who resided in Illinois wrote in 1822, "I am getting skeery about them 'ere Yankees; there is such a power of them coming in that them and the Injuns will squatch out all the white folks" (quoted in Simeone 2000: 6; see also Tillson 1995: 24–25). The influx of northerners brought new customs to the area. Previously, business deals were typically sealed with a handshake. As one former Tennessean wrote, once the "Yankees" infiltrated the area they introduced a "system of accounts and obligations" which was looked upon by the southern community with great distrust. The Yankees used words and writing that intimidated "the white folks" (Buck 1917: 291). It is interesting to note that she constructed whiteness as including southerners, while others, including European American northerners, were not included in that category.

Many of the early settlers flocked to the American Bottom, but periodic flooding meant that it was susceptible to outbreaks of malaria. This problem, many of the American Bottom settlers believed, could be solved by introducing slave labor, much like their French predecessors had done. Plans arose for a limited slavery system whereby the Illinois General Assembly would allow the importation of enslaved persons to clear the land and build drainage canals. After a 10-year period these enslaved persons would be shipped down the Mississippi River and sent to Africa. This proposal met stiff resistance and new debates arose about the future of slavery in Illinois.

Generally, the new residents of Illinois, who were typically poor, white, and from the South, felt threatened by the invasion of northerners, as well as feeling threatened by free African Americans who would compete for similar resources. In a letter to the *Illinois Intelligencer*, an individual named Spartacus (25 June 1824) wrote about an encounter with his poor white neighbor in a grog shop as they discussed the issue of slavery in Illinois. He noted that the man advocated slavery. “He swore we had as good a right to have slaves as the people of Missouri or any other state; that a white man could not stand it to work here – then negroes were made for slaves; that white people ought not to be obliged to work &c.” Then Spartacus questioned whether slaves would raise the status of poor white farmers. He thought that a “poor man in a slave state is not as much respected as in a free one” (Spartacus 25 June 1824; from Simeone 2000: 154).

On August 2, 1824, in a referendum regarding the legalization of slavery, the proposal fell to defeat by a vote of 6,640 to 4,972. Eleven of the 18 abolitionist state legislators came from the South. Pike County overwhelming voted against the referendum (23 for and 261 against) (Davis 1998: 167). Generally, southern settlers joined northerners to voice their opinion against slavery. However, the proslavery faction gained many seats and the control of the General Assembly. Illinoisans created a society that hampered the introduction of slavery, but nevertheless contained an implicit white supremacy. Black Codes passed in 1819 and 1829 restricted the rights of African Americans and discouraged their settlement in the state (Simeone 2000: 157).

The 1830s served as one of the most speculative eras in Illinois land sales. The Blackhawk Wars ended in 1833, thus forfeiting the last Native American lands in Illinois. The era is characterized by wild speculation in the incorporation of towns that were platted from 1835 to 1837. Some town plans remained only on paper, and others barely developed before they folded (Davis 1998: 236). James Davis believes that the prevailing winds often dictated the layout of towns. Residents often lived west of the town’s business and industrial centers to avoid the stench of industry. Also, by building westward, residents could avoid fires and great conflagrations caused by the prevailing west winds. Along with this wild speculation came the Panic of 1837 and land sales dropped perceptibly. Supplies of materials and labor also decreased significantly (Davis 1998: 272–273).

Racialization and New Philadelphia: The Larger Context

New Philadelphia is significant because of the story of the founder’s persistence for freedom as well as its dimension as a bi-racial settlement from the 1830s through the 1930s. Before the American Civil War, most free African Americans lived in urban areas and suffered deteriorating social and economic conditions. Laws restricted their opportunities, and they often had irregular or seasonal employment. “They had a low incidence of property ownership in most cities, and were universally described by contemporary observers as in large part poverty stricken” (Curry 1981: 122). African Americans in urban areas increasingly called for reforms. At the same time, the *American Colonization Society* aggressively promoted the relocation of free African Americans to Liberia.

In response to the promotion of resettlement in Africa, during the 1830s the *Organized Negro Communities Movement* proposed that separate agricultural settlements should be established for free African Americans in undeveloped rural areas. The organization also encouraged the migration of such families to the western frontiers. Both of these proposals would allow African Americans the opportunity to develop new economic opportunities for themselves (Pease and Pease 1962: 19–34).

In 1819, the first manumission colony in Edwardsville, Illinois, stood as one of the most prominent settlements of the *Organized Negro Communities Movement*. The Edwardsville Settlement operated as a paternalistic endeavor by Edward Coles on land he purchased for his freed thirteen enslaved persons so that they could develop farms. Other paternalistic settlements developed following Coles' lead, although many of these settlements failed, including Edwardsville. These planned agricultural communities usually consisted of farms too small or with insufficient capital to be self-sufficient (Pease and Pease 1963: 23).

Other settlements, however, did succeed. Sundiata Keita Cha-Jua (2000) describes the settlement of Brooklyn, Illinois, founded in 1830 by several black families adjacent to St. Louis, Missouri. Five white settlers platted the area in 1837, and citizens incorporated the town after the Civil War. Because of racism and industrialists' unwillingness to establish businesses in the town, Brooklyn struggled financially through the beginning of the twentieth century. In another settlement, Reverend Lewis Woodson believed that African Americans should establish separate communities, separate businesses, and separate churches. His father's settlement in Jackson County, Ohio in 1830 served as a prime example to show that separate African-American communities could survive and prosper. By 1838, this settlement in Jackson County was "socially independent" (Miller 1975: 315).

Black Codes established before the Civil War often restricted the freedoms of African-Americans and they frequently were left with no choice but to work on farms or perform menial tasks. Although a vacuum created by the expanding frontier allowed people to take risks on entrepreneurial activities, African Americans were not on equal footing with white settlers. Being a free African American in southern and central Illinois met some resistance from the local populations. For instance, about 50 miles south of New Philadelphia in Alton, Elijah Lovejoy ran his abolitionist newspaper and founded the *Illinois Anti-Slavery Society*. An angry mob attacked his newspaper in 1837, one year after the founding of New Philadelphia. They killed Lovejoy while he tried to protect his press. The mayor could have asked for military troops to quell the uprising, much as the mayor of Norfolk, Virginia did in 1831 after the Nat Turner uprising. Instead, he saw Lovejoy's activities as creating disorder and he allowed the mobs to take control of the situation (Beecher 1838; Dillon 1961; Tanner 1881).

Only thirteen miles east of New Philadelphia in the town of Griggsville, violence broke out after an 1838 anti-slavery meeting. People at the meeting signed a petition calling for the abolition of slavery in Washington, D.C. and for rejecting the admission of Texas into the Union as a slave state. While many attending the meeting signed the petition, many pro-slavery citizens were agitated by this resolution. They met at the local grocery and passed a resolution "that the parties who signed this obnoxious petition should be compelled to erase their signatures from it" (Chapman 1880: 516). The pro-slavery men seized the document and "then waited upon those

parties and demanded of them that they should immediately erase their names” (Chapman 1880: 516). Hearing this news, the people of Griggsville and the surrounding area, came to town that evening armed in order to defend their petition. They informed the pro-slavery contingent that they “must disband, or else they would be dealt with harshly, and that the first man who dared to intimidate another petitioner would receive a ‘fresh supply of ammunition’” (Chapman 1880: 516).

The Underground Railroad thrived in places like Quincy, Pittsfield, and Jacksonville. The 1845 Illinois Supreme Court decision of *Jarrot v. Jarrot* terminated the institution of slavery in Illinois for all time. However, this decision did not stop slave trackers from dragging away suspected bystanders and at times capturing innocent and free bystanders to transport them down south for sale into bondage. Illinois did not resist the Fugitive Slave Law of 1850 like other northern states by passing personal liberties laws (Davis 198: 289). Free African Americans were not on equal footing with whites.

By 1840 the steamboat served all navigable waters. Soon thereafter, the national road and railroads were constructed through the area of Illinois. Illinois’ population became very diverse as a result of these transportation routes. William Oliver (1924: 68) wrote that many of the new immigrants included “Dutch, Germans, Swiss, Yankees, Irish, Scotch, a few English, and a number from more southern states.” The growing diversity in frontier Illinois also meant that no single interest group could dominate the social and political scene. People had to work with each other for consensus, although the Black Codes also meant that African Americans were often left out of this consensus building. While Illinois was considered a free state and all forms of legal slavery had died by 1845, state delegates voted 137 to 7 to deny suffrage to blacks. In addition, Article XIV directed the General Assembly to pass laws prohibiting the immigration of blacks to Illinois. While Illinois opposed slavery, it refused equality to African Americans (Davis 1998: 413). For instance, Stephen Douglas debated Abraham Lincoln in the late 1850s and one of the main issues included slavery. Douglas, representing the state of Illinois in Congress, believed that “Government was made on the white basis, by white men, for the benefit of white men and their posterity forever, and should be administered by white men and none others. I do not believe that the Almighty made the negro capable of self-government” (quoted in Simeone 2000: 10).

History of New Philadelphia

The founding of the town of New Philadelphia in west-central Illinois by Frank McWorter, a freed African American, in 1836 is both a compelling and heroic story. Frank was born near the Pacolet River in South Carolina. In 1795, when he was about 18 years old, his master George McWhorter relocated him to the Kentucky frontier in Pulaski County. George McWhorter later purchased additional properties in Kentucky and Tennessee and left Frank behind to manage the farm. Historian Juliet Walker’s (1983) biography of Free Frank describes that while he was enslaved he also established a saltpeter mining operation in Kentucky.

While enslaved, Frank married Lucy in 1799, who was also enslaved in Pulaski County. He became father of four children: Judy, Sallie, Frank and Solomon. In 1815 George McWhorter died without making any provisions for Frank’s manumission. In 1817 Frank had saved enough

money to purchase his wife's freedom for \$800. Since Lucy was pregnant at the time, this action ensured that their son Squire would be born free. Two years later Frank was able to purchase his freedom from George McWhorter's heirs for the same sum. The document that declared his freedom stated that, "a certain Negro man named Frank, a yellow man," was to be liberated. His former owners signed the document on September 13, 1819, in Pulaski County, Kentucky (Matteson 1964: 2). In the 1820 Federal Census, Frank had his name listed as "Free Frank." He continued to live in Pulaski County while he speculated on and expanded his salt peter operations near the town of Danville. After he and his wife were free, they had three additional children: Squire, Commodore, and Lucy Ann (Matteson 1964: 1; Walker 1983: 28–48).

In 1829 Frank traded his saltpeter enterprise for the freedom of his son, Frank, Jr. In 1830 Free Frank decided to leave Kentucky and he acquired a quarter section (160 acres) of land from Dr. Eliot, sight unseen, in Pike County, Illinois. Free Frank, Lucy and their freed children arrived in Hadley Township in the spring of 1831 after spending the preceding winter in Greene County, Illinois. The McWorters were the first settlers in that township, and other settlers finally joined them two years later (Chapman 1880: 216–217). An early history of Pike County explained that, "the first white man in Hadley Township was a colored man" (Thomas 1967:151). Frank left three children behind, along with their spouses and children. Over the next 25 years he succeeded in purchasing their freedom (Walker 1983). During his tenure in Illinois, McWorter acquired over 500 more acres. He grew wheat, corn, and oats, and on his farm he raised cattle, hogs, horses, mules, and a mixed variety of poultry (Matteson 1964:5).

By 1835 Free Frank purchased his son, Solomon's freedom for \$550 (Walker 1983: 89). Several citizens from Kentucky and Illinois vouched for Free Frank's character in order to pass a legislative act to change his name to Frank McWorter, taking the surname of his former owner while changing the spelling of that name. The act also gave him the right to "sue and be sued, plead and be impleaded, purchase and convey both real and personal property in said last mentioned name" (Laws of the State of Illinois 1837: 175). The law also stated that his children shall take the name of their father.

The Illinois legislative act made note that Frank had laid out the town in 1836 "which he calls Philadelphia, and understanding and believing that the said Frank has laid out the town intending to apply the proceeds of the sales for the purchase of his children yet remaining slaves, two young women about twenty years of age – The said town is in handsome country, undoubtedly healthy" (General Assembly Records, Illinois State Archives Enrolled Laws 1837).

New Philadelphia was platted with 144 lots, each measuring 60 x 120 ft. It is the earliest known town legally founded by a free African American. Each block contained 8 lots, and the two main thoroughfares, Broad Way and Main Street were platted as 80 ft. wide, secondary streets were 60 ft. wide, and alleys measured 15 ft. wide.

While African Americans developed towns before 1836 (see Cha–Jua 2000), New Philadelphia is the earliest known town founded and platted by an African American. Both European Americans and African Americans purchased property in New Philadelphia and moved to the community. Thomas (1967: 151) described the mail route of LeGrange Wilson who started to carry mail at age

12 between the early post towns of Griggsville and Kinderhook. Wilson once described the town of New Philadelphia as a “bustling metropolis of the early day and the largest town on Wilson’s mail route. There were three houses in Philadelphia” (Thomas 1967: 151). While the date of Wilson’s description for the town is unknown and not specified in the oral history, it is probably an account from the 1840s.

In the 1850s the railroad line was laid out and its planned route appears on the 1860 map of Pike County. Its construction and completion occurred only after the end of the Civil War. The Hannibal & Naples Railroad was routed north of New Philadelphia by about 1 mile (Chapman 1880: 904; Matteson 1964: 9).

Frank died in 1854 at 77 years of age. Frank McWorter not only purchased the freedom of himself, his wife, his four children, and two of his grandchildren before he died, but, also his will he provided for the purchase of the six of his grandchildren who were then in slavery. His two sons Solomon and Commodore carried out the provisions of his will (Matteson 1964:10; Walker 1983).

Description of the Town

A grocery was established in New Philadelphia in 1839 and by 1850 the town had a post office, stagecoach stand, blacksmith shop, wheelwright, two shoemakers, and two cabinet makers. A rural market town like New Philadelphia, existing in a context of widespread racial tensions, could offer African Americans an alternative to isolated rural farmsteads and the hostile environment of urban enclaves. However, once the Illinois frontier closed, racism set limits to New Philadelphia’s expansion (see Davis 1998). In 1853 the Pike County Rail Road Company, made up of prominent farmers and businessmen in the area, met to create a route for a new railroad line. The interests of New Philadelphia were not represented on the board. The route for the Hannibal & Naples Railroad came from the east and if it continued in a direct westerly direction it would have intersected New Philadelphia. Instead the railroad company routed the line to New Salem about a mile north of New Philadelphia. In order to reach New Salem the line looped north and around New Philadelphia. When the line reached a point west of New Philadelphia it swung south to a point directly west of the town and it again ran in an east to west direction until it reached the town of Barry (Pike County Railroad 1853; Chapman 1880: 904; Matteson 1964:9). New Philadelphia existed as a small rural town through the 1850s. The 1850 federal census indicates that the town had 58 residents living in 11 households. The town had a Baptist preacher, a cabinet maker, a laborer, two merchants, two shoemakers, a wheelwright and four farmers. About one quarter of the town’s residents were born in Illinois. The federal census included racial categories, including “white,” “black” and “mulatto.” The 1850 census lists 20 residents as mulatto, while the majority (36 individuals, 62%) were categorized as white. Some of the prominent town residents included McWorter, Burdick, Clark and Hadsell. Five years later, the 1855 state census lists 81 town residents. The 18 African-American residents accounted for only 22% of the town’s population, and the remainder were listed as white. The 1860 census shows an increase of the town to 114 individuals. A blacksmith, a carpenter, a physician, a schoolteacher along with thirteen farmers resided in the town proper. Ninety-three (82%) of the residents were listed as white and 21 individuals were recorded as black or mulatto. A large proportion (43.9%) of the town came from other Illinois communities (King 2004) (Figure 2.1).



Figure 2.1. *An 1860 Atlas details the layout of “New” Philadelphia and the owners of land surrounding the town.*

New Philadelphia peaked by 1865 with a total of 171 individuals residing in 31 households. The census indicates that 108 (63.2%) individuals were categorized as white and 63 (36.8%) were of African American descent, indicating a threefold increase in the number of African American residents over that recorded on the census just five years earlier. The influx of African Americans may be a result of the northern migration of formerly enslaved persons leaving plantations. Prominent families included the Burdick, Hadsell, Clark, Cartwright (Kirtwright) and McWorter households. The Bower, Kellum, Vaughn (Vond), Baker, Johnson and Shipman families also lived in the area (King 2004). As a commitment to educating all of the citizens of the community, the town supported an integrated one-room schoolhouse from 1874 until it closed in the 1940s (Matteson 1964:19-20; Pike County Illinois Schools 1996:153).

Throughout the history of the town all of the lots were sold, and many were sold up to a dozen times. The high turn-over rate of lot ownership is noticeable especially in the early settlement of the town. This trend may indicate that while the town survived as a small rural community serving the immediate hinterlands, many others prospected on town land with the hope of making significant amounts of money if the railroad line was laid adjacent to the town. There are many cases of small-town speculations in Illinois in the 1850s where properties adjacent to the railroad doubled in value, and in some cases the values increased by as much nine times the original price (Davis 1998).

The construction of the railroad across Pike County, from Valley City on the west bank of the Illinois River to Hannibal, Missouri meant that the purchasing of consumer goods became more convenient and farmers had more outlets for their agricultural products. However, the Hannibal and Naples Railroad bypassed New Philadelphia by one mile and in 1869 the town's population began to decline significantly (Figure 2.2). Other towns like Exeter and Florence were also severely impacted. Meanwhile, other towns flourished for a while, like Meredosia, Hull, Kinderhook, Barry, New Salem, and Griggsville. The northern county route meant that this section of the county prospered compared to the more southern parts. The railroad constructed a spur to Pittsfield, the county seat, the following year. Other railroad lines in subsequent years eventually connected the other sections of Pike County to larger regional markets.

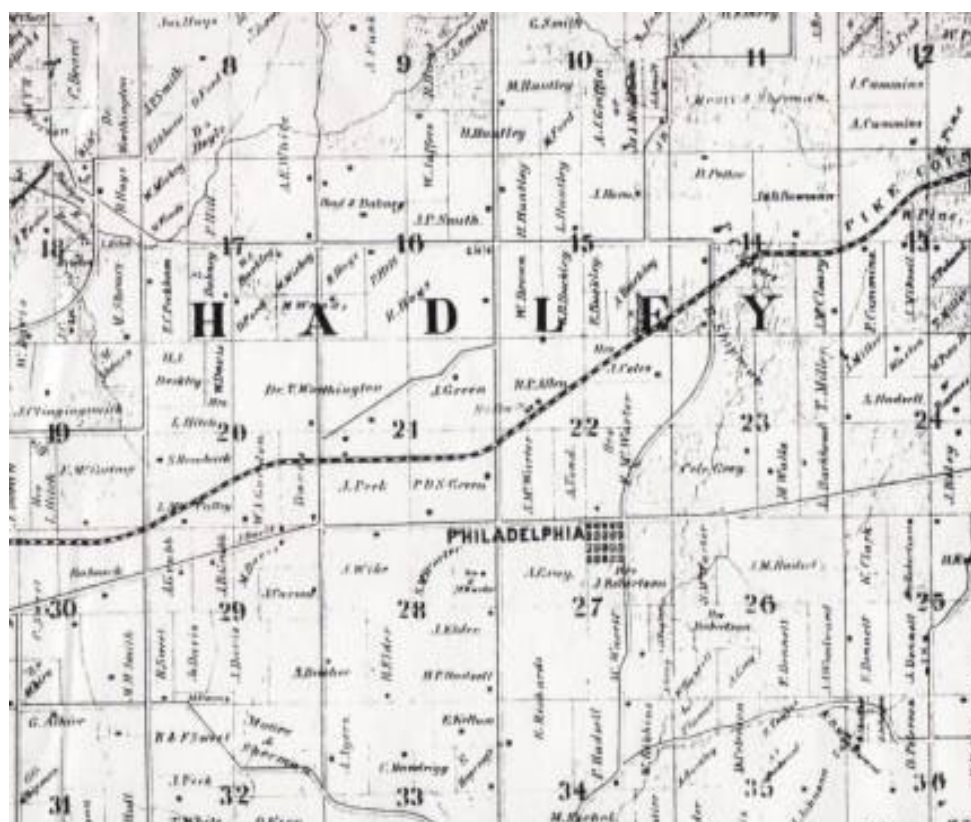


Figure 2.2. An 1872 Pike County Atlas showing the location of “New” Philadelphia, the surrounding landowners, and the route of the railroad.

By 1880, the number of residents in New Philadelphia fell to about 93 individuals. The town included 14 farmers as well as a blacksmith, a schoolteacher, a storekeeper, 2 house servants, 8 farmhands and 9 general laborers. The majority of the residents (54, or 58.1%), were Illinois natives, and 13 individuals (13.97%) came from Ohio. The federal census listed 68 (73.1%) people as white; 22 (23.7%) as mulatto, and 3 residents (3.2%) were noted to be black. The routing of two main transportation arteries away from New Philadelphia severely hindered its growth. In 1880, Chapman (1880:740–41) wrote, “At one time it had great promise, but the railroad passing it a mile distant, and other towns springing up, has killed it. At present there is not even a post office at the place.”

The depopulation of New Philadelphia follows the trend for the rest of Pike County. While the county experienced rapid growth before the Civil War, the growth slowed in the 1870s, and by the end of the century urban areas and western lands drew people away from Pike County (Smith and Bonath 1982:74–76). In 1885, the size and layout of New Philadelphia changed dramatically. Blocks 1, 10, 11, and 20, as well as the eastern half of Blocks 2, 9, 12, and 19, were declared vacant and no longer part of the town as the property was returned to agriculture. Canton Street and Maiden Lane were removed, and Queen Street became known as Stone Street. The platted land of the former town had shrunk from 42 acres to about 27.5 acres (Walker 1983).

New Philadelphia in the Early Twentieth Century

Farm values and farm sizes increased significantly during the first several decades of the twentieth century in Pike County. At the same time the rural population declined significantly. From 1900 to 1910 the average farm size increased from about 123 acres to 134 acres and the number of individually owned farms decreased from 4,000 to 3,500, although the total number of improved acreage declined slightly from 388,000 to 385,000 acres. Pike County experienced a greater rural decline when compared to the other counties in the state. On the whole, people did not move to the larger villages of the county, but rather they moved to larger metropolitan areas like Chicago, St. Louis, and Springfield (Main 1915).

While many Americans experienced prosperity during the 1920s, farm income decreased dramatically. For many farmers it appears that the Great Depression actually started a decade earlier. The Rural Electrification Program and the hard road program helped to modernize of the rural communities, although river traffic still remained the main form of transportation of farm products (Smith and Bonath 1982:73).

By the early twentieth century about a half dozen households remained in what was once called New Philadelphia (Figures 2.3 and 2.4). Throughout the twentieth century, several maps still designated the area of the former town site as Philadelphia or New Philadelphia. Oral histories of several former residents performed in the early 1960s indicated that a bi-racial community survived into the 1930s (Matteson 1964). The land was virtually abandoned by the 1940s.

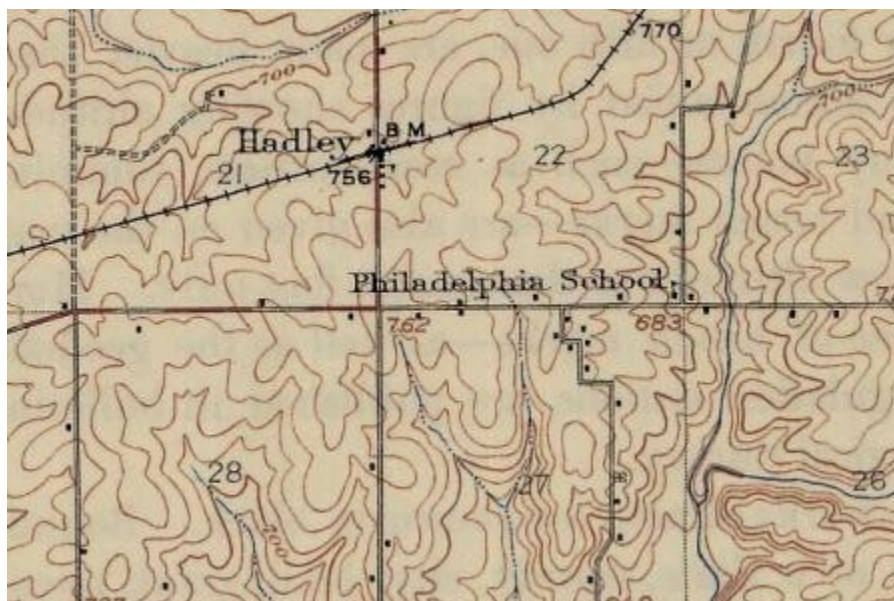


Figure 2.3. The location of the New Philadelphia School House and a few remaining houses in a 1926 topographic map. The former town is located beneath the letter S.

Helen McWorter Simpson, granddaughter of Solomon McWorter described going back to the family home in Hadley Township. “We finally reached the farm in the early evening just as the shadows were falling. Here at last was the family home. This was the house that my grandfather, Solomon McWorter, had built as soon as he could when the growing family had become too large for the log cabin in which my father, the oldest child, had been born” (Simpson 1981: 40). From this account it appears that a new McWorter residence was established probably in the 1860s, soon after Solomon married Francis Coleman. Therefore, according to Simpson’s account, the stone foundation located on the north side of the blacktop road and across from the town traditionally called the McWorter residence is likely the remains of the new house that Solomon built when his family became too large for the log cabin. If this is the case, then the site of the original cabin is currently not known.



Figure 2.4. 1936 Aerial Photograph of the former town of New Philadelphia. Note the few remaining houses along the roadway running south of the Baylis Road (running east–west in the middle of the image).

In 1964, Grace Matteson compiled a history of the McWorters based on personal interviews with residents and former residents of the settlement. She also used personal records loaned by Mrs. Thelma Kirkpatrick of Chicago – great granddaughter of Free Frank. Matteson (1964: 18–19) also recorded several histories from the former residents of the community. Mrs. Irene Butler Brown, born in 1881, lived in New Philadelphia until 1906, when she moved to Jacksonville, Illinois. Brown recalled the remaining families living in the town surrounding a square. Besides her own family, the Butlers, who lived on the east side of the square, were the Kimbrews; “Squire McWorter’s family lived on the north side of the square; and the family of Jim McKinney (who had come from Oklahoma) on the south side, all of whom were colored; and the Venicombs on the west side, and the Sylvester ‘Fet’ Baker family, Caucasians” (Matteson 1964: 18–19)

A store building stood south of the present day highway. Mrs. Irene Brown remembered the grocery as the only remaining business in town and was operated by Mr. Kellum (Matteson 1964: Postscript). To the east stood a blacksmith shop operated by Squire McWorter. He later moved his operations to the state road. The foundations of the blacksmith shop still remain, although the shop itself has been torn down, the last of the original business buildings in New Philadelphia. Later, Fred Venicombe erected a buggy shed on the property, although that building no longer exists today (Matteson 1964:19) (see Figure 2.5).

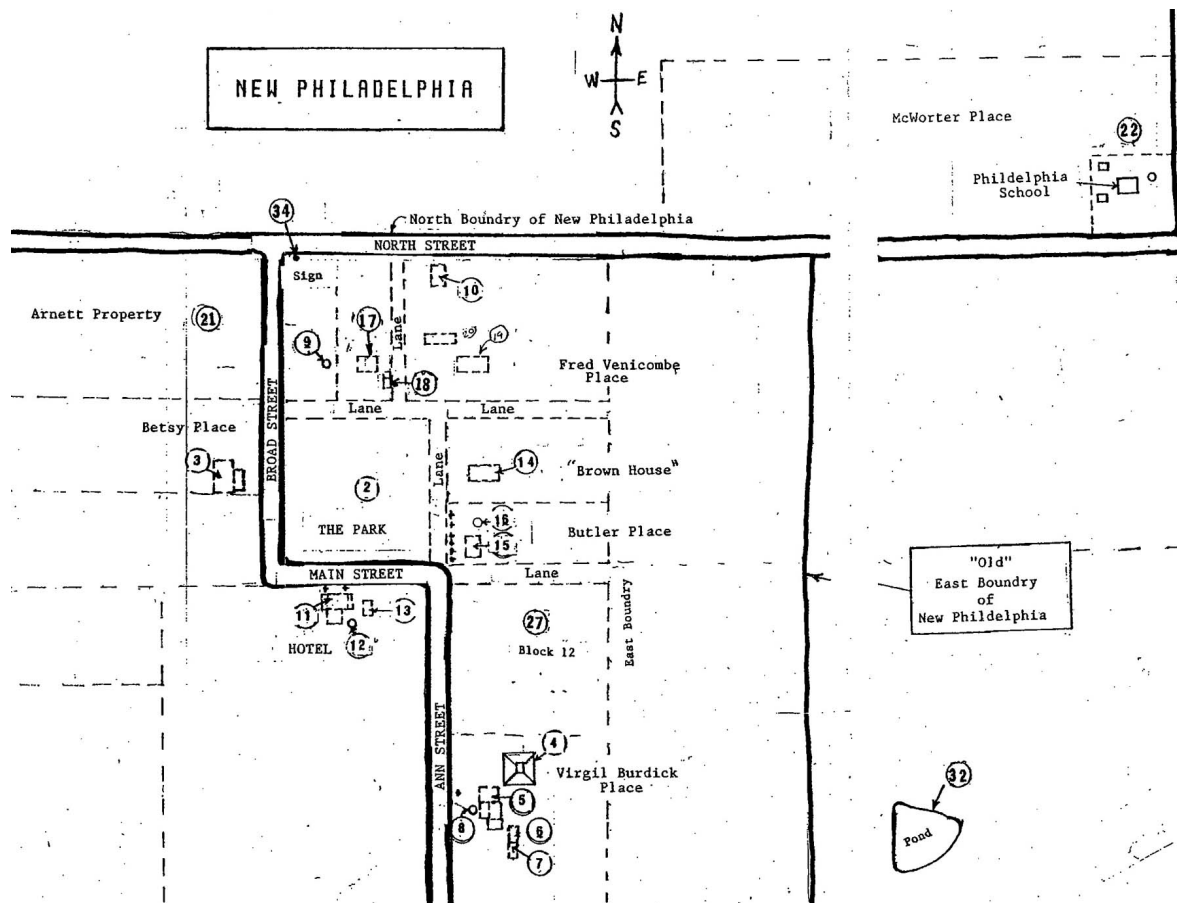


Figure 2.5. *The Burdick Map of New Philadelphia drawn in the 1970s as he remembered it in the early twentieth century. On file at the Pike County Historical Society (from Burdick 1992).*

The Square or the Park

According to Larry Burdick's manuscript and map "the Park" (no. 2 in Figure 2.5), also referred to by others as "the square," consisted of Block 8, Lots 1–8. Burdick and others also note that the square contained a school attended by children of both African American and European American families (Burdick 1992:np). Archaeology and a geophysical survey show that while the twentieth-century residents referred to the area as the park, some of the earliest town settlement occurred on this block and had disappeared by the first available tax assessment in 1867 (see Chapter 3 and the description of Block 8, Lot 4).

Kimbrew

Irene Brown noted that the schoolhouse was on the east side of the square. Some people remember the one-story building as the "black schoolhouse," or the "negro schoolhouse," although at present no historical or archaeological evidence can confirm this statement. Matteson (1964: 19) notes that this structure stood on Lot 12. Little surface finds from the archeological survey in Block 12 indicates that this location may be unlikely. Also, the deed records show that Kimbrow owned Block 9, Lot 4, and in all likelihood this served as the school lot. Recent oral histories also indicate that Block 9, Lot 4 served as the location of the "negro schoolhouse."

After the building fell into disuse, and since a new integrated schoolhouse existed across the road, two brothers, George and Martin Kimbrew purchased the old building. They performed some renovations, installed a partition in the interior and added a small room. They used the building as their residence. According to Brown it was torn down in the 1950s (Matteson 1964: Postscript).

The Betsey Place

The Betsy Place (no. 3 in Figure 2.5), located on the west side of “the Park” (Block 7) contained a small house with a front room addition. Nancy Venicombe (Fred’s wife) owned the property. The back portion of the house was in disrepair in the 1930s, a section of the house that Larry Burdick believes was built in the mid–nineteenth century. No one lived in the house in the 1930s, although the front part of the house (the newer section) was used for storage. They used the grounds to raise chickens and operate a truck garden. A small granary stood behind the house, probably built in the early 1900s (Burdick 1992: np).

Burdick Place

The Burdick family owned property in New Philadelphia as early as 1846, and in 1941 the family decided to stay in the town and build a new home (no. 5 in Figure 2.5) (Burdick 1992: np). The old Burdick house stood on limestone foundations. “In the winter the winds sifted between the rocks, chilled the floors enough to make your teeth chatter. The walls were not boxed in. My mother used to say that the only thing between us and the outside was a little bit of weatherboard” (Burdick 1992: np). A large stone lined well (no. 8 in Figure 2.5) is in the front of the new house and served the family into the 1990s. A shed (no. 6 in Figure 2.5) stands behind the house, and it may date to the mid–nineteenth century. The Burdicks walled off a section and used it for a smokehouse. “It had an old rusty tank heater in it and ‘goosey stuff’ dripped from the beams as a result of smoking meat. When my cousins and I played cops–and–robbers this was the jail since the door couldn’t be opened from the inside” (Burdick 1992: np). The woodshed (no. 7) also served as a good place for dogs to have pups and cats to have kittens. They removed the woodshed in the early 1930s (Burdick 1992: np). Larry Burdick wrote, “The property passed from my father who died in 1974 to me (Virgil). I sold it to my brother’s youngest son, a Vietnam veteran, who needed a home for his family. He was killed in a tragic accident in December of 1980. The property went to his wife who later remarried. I believe the house is still in her ownership” (Burdick 1992: np).

Venicombe Place

The house (no. 17 in Figure 2.5) was probably built about 1900. “No reason to believe it was part of the original town. A well existed in the field west of the house and it is likely part of the original part of the town” (Burdick 1992: np). The blacksmith shop stood in their hog lot along the north edge of their property and the northeast corner of the reduced town. It measured about 20 x 15ft. (no. 10 in Figure 2.5) (Burdick 1992: np). It consisted of pole construction with a centered gable roof. The structure faced north and had a dirt floor. Burdick remembered walking past the structure when going to the New Philadelphia grade school from 1934 to 1942. By that time the structure had deteriorated significantly (Burdick 1992: np).

The Hotel Lot

The hotel (no. 11 in Figure 2.5), a large two-story house with multi-pane windows, stood south

of “the Park” near the intersection of Broad Way and Main Streets. The house had a full basement, and a large single-story structure attached to the rear of the house served as the kitchen. Porches stood on the front and rear of the house. A barn and a well also existed on the property (Burdick 1992: np). The house burned to the ground on December 7, 1937. “The man who rented the house at the time set a metal can of cylinder oil on the stove to heat to pour into his old car to get it started. The oil overheated and exploded and set the building ablaze. Not enough water was available to stop the fire” (Burdick 1992:np).

The barn (no. 13 in Figure 2.5) appeared to be smaller than most barns measuring only about 18 x 24 ft. and 20 ft. to the peak of the roof. It faced the park and consisted of a framed structure with large square timbers secured with wood pins. The barn sat on timbers that lay directly on the ground. The building had vertical siding, as much as 18 inches wide with square cut nails. “It was probably built to store the feed for the traveler’s horses.” The barn was torn down after the house (hotel) burned (Burdick 1992:np).

The well (no. 12 in Figure 2.5) on the hotel property had a wooden platform and a pulley arrangement for drawing water. After the house burned the well was filled with rocks from the surrounding fields (Burdick 1992:np). A privy stood about 30 ft. behind the kitchen (Burdick 1992:np). Larry Burdick wrote that, “my father owned the property in the 1930s. I purchased the land from my father in May 1971” (Burdick 1992:np).

Brown House

The Brown house (no. 14 in Figure 2.5) had a single story with wood frame construction and a gabled roof on the east and west ends. “It was across the street (lane) from the middle of the east side of the park. It sat only about twenty feet back from the lane. It was about 18 feet wide and 20 feet deep and stood on a lot of about 1 acre” (Burdick 1992: np). Fred Venicombe owned the property in the 1930s and the building served to store grain. “It was later owned by my brother,” wrote Larry Burdick. “The house decayed and fell in. The structure was removed and the land was converted to farmland in the late 1940s or early 1950s” (Burdick 1992: np).

Butler Place

William Butler (no. 15 in Figure 2.5), an African American from Louisville, Kentucky, served as an orderly for a Confederate general during the Civil War. He came to New Philadelphia when he was 19 years old, probably in about 1865 or 1866, after migrating from Marion County, Missouri. One rainy night, while traveling through Pike County he stopped at Solomon McWorter’s home, where they invited him to stay overnight. Apparently McWorter and Butler hit it off, since McWorter offered him a job and an invitation to live with the family. When Solomon died, Butler remained with the family to help Francis with the farm and supervising the children (Matteson 1964: Postscript).

William married “a lovely young full-blooded Caucasian woman” named Catherine Wright (Matteson 1964:Postscript). Catherine originally came from Missouri and settled in the New Philadelphia area and she stayed with a European American family called Wagoner (Matteson 1964: Postscript).

Irene Brown, one of William Butler's daughters, recalled that Butler owned the entire public square and that the Butlers lived on the east side of it (Block 9, Lots 5 and 6). Irene attended the New Philadelphia school located north of the Baylis Road and northeast of New Philadelphia. On October 14, 1906 when she turned 25 years old, Irene married Ollie D. Brown who was employed as a bus boy at MacMurray College in Jacksonville, Illinois (Matteson 1964: Postscript).

The Butler house was a one-story, wood framed house that stood across the street (east) from the southeast corner of the park, and was located on about one acre of land. "It had plastered walls over wood lathe. It had a door in the floor of the kitchen. The foundation was limestone," remarked Burdick. "A row of cedar trees lined the front. It had its own well (no. 16 in Figure 2.5) ... situated on the north side of the house, although only a few feet deep. It was, however, a strong well and it continued to furnish water through the drought of 1934.... It had garden space behind the house (east)" (Burdick 1992: np).

The house was apparently well built, although it stood vacant in the 1930s and began to deteriorate. "The house was respectable looking, not a shack," explained Burdick. (1992: np). "Old man Butler, the owner, died in the late 1920s or early 30s. My father took him to the hospital in Jacksonville, Ill, where he died. His daughter Irene inherited the property. She sold it to my father in the late 1930s or early 1940s" (Burdick 1992: np).

New Philadelphia Schoolhouse

According to several oral accounts recorded by Matteson (1964: 19), New Philadelphia had separate schools for African Americans and whites in the town before 1874. "A schoolhouse for colored people [stood] near the center of the town of Philadelphia on Block 12. It was vacated some time before 1881" (Matteson 1964: 19). The New Philadelphia school is not shown on the 1872 Pike County Atlas. Although many people believe it was built in 1874 (no. 22 in Figure 2.5). No person interviewed by Matteson could be certain about the exact date of its erection, although it stood on about one acre of land on the southeast corner "of the Art McWorter Farmstead" (Burdick 1992: np). One informant claimed that he heard Arthur McWorter tell the story that it was constructed the year he was born, 1874 (Matteson 1964: 19–20). The new schoolhouse stood north of the present blacktop road, east of New Philadelphia, on land once owned by Oron Campbell and later by Virgil and Ellsworth Burdick in the 1960s (Matteson 1964: 20). In 1884, the school had an enrollment of 36 students with Alice Benis as its teacher (Pike County Illinois Schools 1996: 153).

An obituary in July 1925 in *The Pike County Republican* (7 October 1925) noted the death of Mrs. Francis Jane McWorter who died with an estate valued at \$3,000 and some personal property. The column stated, "At no time in the past 90 or 95 years has there been a time when the children were not attending school from the old McWorter home. Children of Arthur McWorter are now in attendance" (Matteson 1964: 15).

John McWorter, son of Solomon, finished eighth grade in the New Philadelphia school. He went to high school in Springfield, finishing two years of a three-year program in one year, but left for financial reasons. He returned to the farm and taught for a year in New Philadelphia, but he could not survive on the teacher's salary. He became a porter on the railroad (Simpson 1981:

39).

People remember the many annual fairs at the schoolhouse as it served as a community center. Events included contests, races, exhibitions of home arts, “and all the things that go with a fair” (Matteson 1964: 21). One thing that stands out in Eleanor Kelly Lightle’s memory is the school float that the students decorated under the direction of their teacher, Mrs. Hazel Blake. The float was entered in the “Fall Festival Parade” held in the village of Baylis in the fall of 1942, and won first prize (Pike County Illinois Schools 1996: 153).

Rev. Mason, a Baptist minister, frequently held church services at the schoolhouse (Matteson 1964: Postscript). Larry Burdick remembers attending, “all eight years of grade school in this building. It was closed in 1947 when the county consolidated the area’s rural schools” (Burdick 1992: np) (Figure 2.6). Children who once attended the one-room schoolhouse before the consolidation, afterwards attended a larger central school built in Barry. In 1949, the land of the old schoolhouse was sold and the building torn down. There were some school reunions held in the 1950s, with many of the former students, teachers, and families attending (Pike County Illinois Schools 1996:153).



Figure 2.6. *A class at the New Philadelphia School House in the 1920s. Students are from the surrounding community.*

Today

Today, nothing remains of the former community except a few foundations and a graveyard that contains the headstones of some of the past community residents. The town has all but disappeared from the landscape. New Philadelphia is an archaeological site covered by agricultural fields and prairie grass. The few exposed foundations serve as a reminder of a great

achievement in African-American history, a sojourn toward self-determinism, freedom and the will to exist. The history of the entire town, “black,” “white” and “mulatto,” from the 1830s through 1920, is an important part of our national heritage.

Those writing the early histories of Pike County’s communities quickly forgot about New Philadelphia. For instance, in an 1876 centennial address at the county seat in Pittsfield William Grimshaw provided an overview of the history of Pike County. In his address Grimshaw listed the townships and towns and villages in Pike County, but he did not mention New Philadelphia (Grimshaw 1876: 31). In 1906, William Maissie’s county history has a section titled, “The first White Men in Pike County.” However, there is no mention of Frank McWorter or any of the white residents of New Philadelphia – the first settlement in Hadley Township (Maissie 1906: 52). In a speech delivered by Judge Harry Higbee at the Old Settlers’ Meeting in 1907, he recollected the early settlement and development of Pike County. He mentioned some of the early settlers and visitors, like Abraham Lincoln and Stephen Douglas, but he did not mention Frank McWorter or New Philadelphia (Higbee 1907: 7).

The story of New Philadelphia has never completely vanished from the memory of the local community. The New Philadelphia School House operated into the 1940s with both white and black students and the memory of the place by older members of the of the community has not faded. A historic marker stood on the town site from the 1940s. In the 1960s Grace Matteson began to gather stories of the town. She described a bi-racial town and noted that many of the families, “were a mixed race: some of them were part French, some part Indian, some Irish, and many of them part Caucasian. It will be recalled that Free Frank himself was described as ‘a yellow man’” (Matteson 1964: 20–21). She also wrote that the whites and the black families lived in harmony with each other in the community (Matteson 1964: 21).

Less than two decades later Helen McWorter Simpson (1981), great granddaughter of Frank McWorter, wrote about her family members and described life in New Philadelphia. Soon after Juliet Walker (1983) wrote a compelling biography of Frank McWorter, from his early days of enslavement in the Carolinas and in Kentucky, to his founding of the town of New Philadelphia. Walker successfully placed McWorter’s gravesite on the National Register of Historic Places (NRHP), one of only three gravesites in Illinois placed on the Register. The other two gravesites are those belonging to Abraham Lincoln and Stephen Douglas.

In 1996 Pike County citizens incorporated the New Philadelphia Association (NPA) a non-profit group, for the preservation of the New Philadelphia community. In 2001 they invited the University of Illinois–Springfield (UIS), led by Vibert White, chair of the African American Studies Program, to provide scholarly oversight into the study of the community. In turn, UIS and NPA invited the University of Maryland (UM) and the Illinois State Museum (ISM) to lead an archaeological survey to find and document the town in order to help broaden the scope of research for the town of New Philadelphia. The University of Illinois, Urbana–Champaign is also part of the archaeological efforts to study the town.

Prior to the archaeological survey, members and students from UM performed a background history of the place, developing a general context for the development the New Philadelphia research project. Background research was conducted at: Illinois Historical Society, Illinois State

Library, Pike County Court House, Pike County Historical Society, City of Barry Library, Barry Historical Society, Hull Historical Society, Western Illinois University Library, and the Library of Congress. This initiative has begun to develop a social history of the entire town, from 1836 through the 1940s. Deed research (Whitt) and census data (King) have been compiled to provide evidence of the town's population that consisted of craftsmen, farmers, and laborers. A collection of oral histories by the NPA furnishes some insight into issues of race relations in the town and the surrounding community during the early twentieth century.

References Cited

Alvord, Clarence Walworth

1920 The Illinois Country 1673-1818. Illinois Centennial Commission, Springfield, Illinois.

Beecher, Edward

1838 Narratives of the Riots at Alton: In Connection with the Death of Rev. Elijah P. Lovejoy. George Holton, Alton, IL.

Buck, Solon Justice

1917 Illinois in 1818. Illinois Centennial Commission, Springfield, Illinois.

Burdick, Larry

1992 New Philadelphia: Where I Lived. Typescript, on file Pike County Historical Society, Pittsfield, Illinois.

Cha-Jua Sundiata Keita.

2000 Americas First Black Town, Brooklyn, Illinois, 1830-1915. University of Illinois Press, Urbana, IL.

Chapman, Charles C.

1880 History of Pike County, Illinois. C.C. Chapman, Chicago, IL.

Curry, Leonard P.

1981 The Free Blacks in Urban America, 1800-1850: The Shadow of the Dream. University of Chicago Press, Chicago, IL.

Davis, James E.

1998 Frontier Illinois. Indiana University Press, Bloomington, IN.

Dillon, Merton L.

1961 Elijah P. Lovejoy: Abolitionist Editor. University of Illinois Press, Urbana, IL.

Eckberg, Carl J.

1998 French Roots in the Illinois Country: The Mississippi Frontier in Colonial Times. University of Illinois Press, Urbana.

Epperson, Terrance

1999 Constructing Difference: The Social and Spatial Order of the Chesapeake Plantation. In "I, Too, Am America:" Archaeological Studies of African-American Life, edited by Theresa A. Singleton, pp. 159-172. University Press of Virginia, Charlottesville, VA.

1837 General Assembly Records, Illinois State Archives Enrolled Laws No. 2031 HR No. 18, Box 48. A Bill entitled "An Act to change the name of Frank McWorter. On file, Illinois State Archives, Springfield, Illinois

Grimshaw, Hon. William A.

1876 History of Pike County: A Centennial Address Delivered by Hon. William A. Grimshaw At Pittsfield, Pike County, IL July 4, 1876. On file, IL State Historical Library, Springfield, IL.

Higbee, Judge Harry

1907 Pike County: Its Past and Present: Held Thursday, August 29, 1907. On file, IL State Historical Library, Springfield, IL.

King, Charlotte

2004 Census Data for New Philadelphia. www.heritage.umd.edu. (last accessed July 17, 2004)

1831 Laws of Illinois passed at the Seventh General Assembly, at their Session Held at Vandalia, Commencing on the First Monday in December 1830. Robert Blackwell, Public Printer, Vandalia.

1837 Laws of the State of Illinois passed by the Tenth General Assembly, at their session, Commencing December 5, 1836, and ending March 6, 1837. William Walters, Public Printer, Vandalia.

1840 Laws of the State of Illinois, Passed by the Eleventh General Assembly at Their Special Session, began and held at Springfield, on the ninth of December, one thousand eight hundred and thirty nine. William Walters, Public Printer, Springfield.

Main, Josiah

1915 The Agriculture of Pike County, Illinois. Josiah Main, Ithaca, NY

Maissie, Capt. Melvin D.

1906 Past and Present of Pike County, Illinois: Together with Biographical Sketches of Many of the Prominent and Leading Citizens and Illustrious Dead.. S.J. Clarke, Chicago.

Matteson, Grace

1964 "Free Frank" McWorter and the "Ghost Town" of New Philadelphia, Pike County, Illinois. Pike County Historical Society, Pittsfield

Mazrim, Robert

2002 "Now Quite Out of Society:" Archaeology and Frontier Illinois. Essays and Excavation Reports. Illinois Transportation Archaeological Research Program, Transportation Archaeological Bulletins No.1. Illinois Department of Transportation, Department of Anthropology, University of Illinois at Urbana-Champaign.

Miller, Floyd J.

1975 The Search for Black Nationality: Black Emigration and Colonization, 1787-1863. University of Illinois Press, Urbana, IL.

Oliver, William

1924 Eight Months in Illinois. Walter M. Hill, Chicago.

Pease, William and Jane Pease

1962 Organized Negro Communities: A North American Experiment. Journal of Negro History 47(1):19-34.

1963 Black Utopia: Negro Communal Experiments in America. Wisconsin State Historical Society, Madison, WI.

Pike County Railroad Company

1853 Record of the Pike County Rail Road Company. Record no. SC2287. Illinois State Historical Society, Springfield, IL.

Pike County Illinois Schools

ca. 1996 Pike County Illinois Schools, 1823-1995: History and Pictures. Pike County Historical Society, Pittsfield, IL.

Shackel, Paul A.

2003 Memory In Black And White: Race, Commemoration, And The Post-Bellum Landscape. AltaMira Press, Walnut Creek, CA.

Simeone, James

2000 Democracy and Slavery in Frontier Illinois: The Bottomland Republic. Northern Illinois University Press, DeKalb.

Simpson, Helen McWorter

1981 Makers of History. Laddie B. Warren, Evansville, IN.

Smith, Charles R. and Shawn K. Bonath

1982 A Report on Phase I and Phase II Historic Archaeological Investigations on Three Segments of the F.A.P. 408 Highway Corridor, Adams, Pike, and Scott Counties, Illinois (1979-1981). Midwestern Archeological Center, Illinois State University, Normal Illinois.

Spartacus
1824 Illinois Intelligencer. 25 June.

Tanner, Henry
1881 The Martyrdom of Lovejoy--An Account of the Life, Trials, and Perils of Rev. Elijah P. Lovejoy Who was Killed by a Pro-Slavery Mob at Alton, Illinois the Night of November 7, 1838. Fergus Printing Co., Chicago.

Thomas, Jesse M.
1967 Wilson was a Great Hunter, Carpenter, and Neighbor: The Amazing Story of Free Frank, Chapter 52. In The Jesse M. Thompson Pike County History. As Printed in Installments in the Pike County Republican, Pittsfield, Illinois, 1935-1939. Pike County Historical Society, Pittsfield, Illinois.

Tillson, Christian Holmes
1995 A Woman's Story of Pioneer Illinois. Edited by Milo Milton Quaife. Southern Illinois University Press, Carbondale, IL

Troen, Selwyn K. and Glen E. Holt
1977 St. Louis. New Viewpoints, New York.

Walker, Juliet E. K.
1983 (reprinted in 1995) Free Frank: A Black Pioneer on the Antebellum Frontier. University Press of Kentucky, Lexington, KY.

Warren, Robert E. and John A. Walthall
1998 Illini Indians and the Illinois Country 1673-1832. The Living Museum 60(11):4-8.

MAPS AND ATLASES

1860 Map of Pike County, Illinois. Holmes and Arnold Civil Engineers and Publishers, J. Sage & Sons, Buffalo, NY.

1872 Atlas Map of Pike County, Illinois. Compiled, Drawn, and Published from Personal Examinations and Surveys, Andreas Lyter, & Co., Davenport, Iowa.

1926 Pittsfield Quad Map.

1936 Aerial Photograph of Section 27, Hadley Township.

Chapter 3: The Archaeological Excavations

Paul Shackel

Introduction

Following is an overview of the archaeology performed by the summer 2004 NSF-REU program. A large proportion of the archaeological data comes from the plow zone and is descriptive in nature, although we did discover several sub-plow zone contexts that reveal clues about the town's growth and development. These features provide an opportunity to create a more detailed analysis of nineteenth- and early twentieth-century lifeways in New Philadelphia and they also allow us to move forward to nominating the town site to the National Register of Historic Places. Each year we will provide a general overview of the season's work, and the final analysis will occur after the third and final year of the NSF-REU program.

Methods

Likes Land Surveyors, Inc. of Barry, Illinois assisted greatly in the exploration of New Philadelphia. They located the original plat and imposed the town plan over the existing topography, marking the boundaries of the town, blocks, and lots. Likes Land Surveyors, Inc. then produced a map, which was overlain on an existing aerial photograph (similar to Figure 3.1), which then guided our initial archaeological survey in the fall of 2002 and the spring of 2003 (Gwaltney 2004).

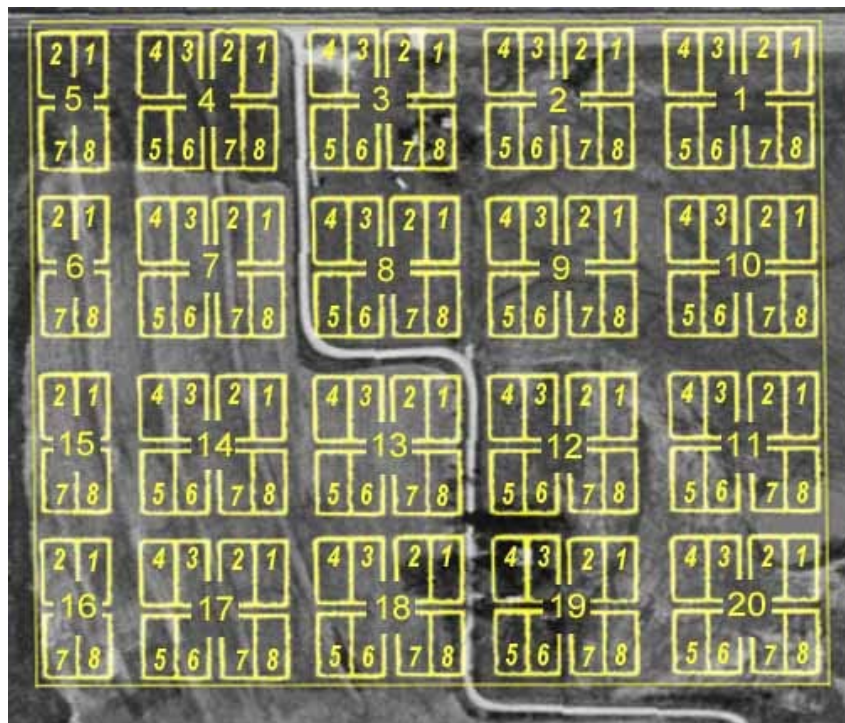


Figure 3.1. 1998 Aerial Photograph of New Philadelphia site with an overlay of the block, lot and street boundaries. The large numbers are the Blocks and the smaller numbers are the lots. (Image courtesy, Natalie Armistead and overlay by Christopher Fennell.)

In order to create an excavation and research strategy, the archaeology team decided that a pedestrian survey should be the initial phase of work. The survey helped locate and identify artifacts on the surface and allowed the team to determine which areas were settled within the town proper. New Philadelphia is approximately 42–acres, and prior to this survey the archaeology team asked the New Philadelphia Association to plow the fields that have already been disturbed by prior agricultural activities. They plowed on the average of 0.25 ft. to 0.5 ft. deep and covered about 26½ acres. This plowing allowed for greater than 75% ground visibility in the fields. The archaeology team did not survey about 2¼ acres of protective prairie grasses that surrounded the several remnant foundations. About 3¾ acres of privately owned land were surveyed. An additional 9½ acres was not surveyed because of terracing for soil conservation, existing historic roads, tree cover, or coverage by part of an artificial pond. The walkover survey was conducted over the newly plowed fields (Gwaltney 2004).

The walk over survey under the field supervision of Joy Beasley and Tom Gwaltney (see Gwaltney 2004) provides important information that furnishes artifact distributions over the site. The clustering of artifacts shows distinct patterns that are highly informative for understanding the town's settlement (Figure 3.2). The analysis of the plow zone data indicates that there are large concentrations of artifacts found within the lots bordering Broad Way and Main Street in Blocks 3 (Lots 3–6), 4 (Lots 1, 2, and 8), 7 (Lot 1), 8 (Lots 1–8), 9 (Lot 5), and 13 (Lots 3–4). Blocks 4 (1856), 8 (1844), and 7 (1854) have the earliest mean ceramic dates and Block 9 has a mean ceramic date of 1858. Very little work–related materials, like tools associated with blacksmithing, are present in the assemblage (Gwaltney 2004).

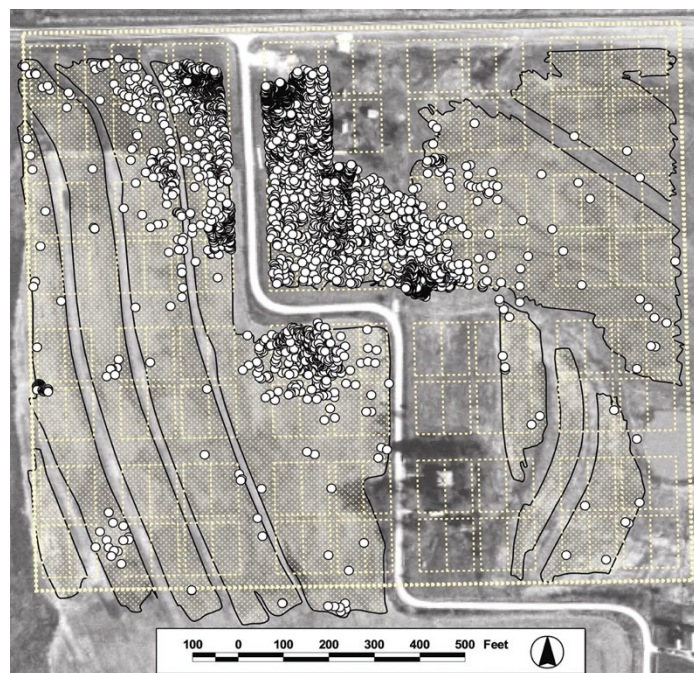


Figure 3.2. *Distribution of historic artifacts found at New Philadelphia (from Gwaltney 2004).*

Kitchen wares tend to have the higher proportion of artifacts in each of these blocks and indicate that each of these blocks included domestic structures. A 1939 aerial photograph shows a domestic structure on Block 7, although the relatively larger proportion of architectural versus

kitchen artifacts may indicate that the structure was occupied for a relatively shorter time than the other houses. An oral history by one of the town's neighbors suggests that the house was abandoned in the early twentieth century (Burdick 1992: n.p.) and it was dismantled in the 1930s because of its derelict condition and the desire to transform the land into agricultural use.

While the archaeological data from the walk over survey are from a plowed context, the artifacts provide some very important information that guided our excavation strategies. This information indicates that there is a high probability of locating the past, domestic occupations of the town.

After determining the areas of highest artifact concentrations, a geophysical survey was performed by Michael Hargrave (CERL). This work indicates the presence of subsurface anomalies and it allowed the archaeology team to concentrate excavation units on more specific areas of the town site (see Hargrave report).

In general we have a very good sense of land ownership (based on deed research) and the general population of the town (based on census data). Based on the historical documentary evidence, archeological survey, and geophysical survey, the archaeology team chose to work in four areas of the town site, including: Block 3, Lot 4; Block 7, Lot 1; Block 8, Lot 4; and Block 9, Lot 5.

During five weeks of the 2004 summer field season students completely excavated 18 excavation units to subsoil or to the top of a feature. The nine NSF-REU students were divided into three teams with one supervisor for each team. The archaeology team used engineers scale since it is the most commonly used form of measurement in historical archaeology. The archaeology work then proceeded in two steps. First, a form of sampling using 5ft x 5ft excavation units retrieved data from the town lot and gave us a sense of the plow zone, subsurface features and artifact concentrations. Once we established a sense of subsurface artifact concentrations and feature locations, students proceeded with a larger block excavation using 5ft x 5ft excavation units. Since the area was mostly plowed, these excavations proceeded quickly until the archaeology team encountered subsurface features and/or undisturbed sub-plow zone stratigraphy. Features, such as pits, were bisected and excavated according to stratigraphy, and the team systematically collected samples for flotation in order to retrieve archaeobiological data.

The artifacts were analyzed and grouped into several megastrata. Megastrata I is a mixed context that includes the plowzone. Megastrata II is an undisturbed late nineteenth century context and megastrata III is a mid-nineteenth century context. The subsoil, where no cultural activities occurred is designated megastrata B.

Lab Work and Analysis

After five weeks of fieldwork the teams performed five weeks of laboratory work and analysis at ISM with museum staff members serving as mentors. Students cleaned, labeled, and identified archaeologically retrieved data. The data were entered into a computer database. Students then performed a minimum vessel analysis for the archaeological materials found in undisturbed contexts. Students also learned stabilization procedures for archaeobiological specimens. Marjorie Schroeder (ISM) mentored students during the macrofloral analysis. The students

processed soil samples through a flotation device in order to recover archaeobotanical remains, small-scale animal remains, and very small artifacts such as glass beads.

Terrance Martin mentored the NSF–REU students with the identification of animal remains and demonstrated various ways of categorizing anatomical elements as cultural entities (skeletal portions and butchering units), recognizing natural modifications (e.g., carnivore and rodent–gnawing) and cultural modifications (burning, sawed or chopped margins, and knife–cuts), and quantifying faunal assemblages in terms of specimen counts, minimum numbers of individuals, and biomass (Figure 3.3).



Figure 3.3. *Dr. Terrance Martin, Curator, Illinois State Museum, Instructs students in faunal identification (Courtesy, Paul A. Shackel).*

The development of collegial relationships and interactions is an important part of this NSF–REU project. For 10 weeks students worked together in a collaborative fashion, using scientific methods to collect data and analyze it. While we encouraged a sense of team work, mentors were always present showing students how to develop and change methods when necessary, analyze data, and think about the results of their work. This relationship ensured the development of student–faculty interaction and student–student communication.

The Regional Archaeological Record

At present it is difficult to precisely identify the past occupants of each of the lots that we excavated. Recently, Natalie Armistead, a member of the New Philadelphia Association, has located the Hadley Township records, and once these are copied and transcribed we will have a better idea of the owners, renters, and general improvements to each of the lots that we studied. Below is a list of the deed transaction and the census data for each of the lots and blocks where the archaeology team worked. The deed information provides us with details of ownership for

each lot. While ownership does not necessarily mean that the owners resided on that property, when we examine additional information, like census data, we become more confident in our ability to identify the particular occupants of a lot in different time periods. The Hadley Township tax records, once transcribed, will also be a tremendous help. While there still may be some remaining doubt about the identity of the family that occupied a specific lot and the chronology of occupation, nevertheless, a clearer picture of the site's settlement patterns will develop.

While we know a tremendous amount about the McWorters and their association with the development of New Philadelphia, the archaeology provides a voice to the many occupants about whom we know very little. The archaeology helps contribute to the social history of the town and provides clues related to health, diet, social interaction and consumer behavior. For a more detailed description of the archaeology, see the Unit Summaries set forth in Appendix A. The following section is an overview of some of the features and artifacts found on the four lots in which excavations were conducted this summer. This section is then followed by a list of deed and census data and a description of the archaeology for each particular lot. This description helps us form a preliminary understanding of the use and development of these portions of the New Philadelphia town site.

An Overview of Features and Artifacts – 2004

Robert Mazrim's (2002:161–172) synthesis of historic sites found on the Illinois frontier provides a comparison for understanding the archaeology in New Philadelphia. His work focuses on the identification of features and artifacts found on Illinois frontier sites. While his work is helpful for understanding the earliest settlement of New Philadelphia, it also serves as a baseline for the later archeological materials found at the site. Useful for this project is Mazrim's (2002) identification of three types of feature pits that could be found in a rural frontier site. This information is used here as a guideline for the New Philadelphia site.

In frontier Illinois there may have been little need for refuse pits, but as towns developed refuse disposal became more prominent. Hogs and other wild animals, like dogs, raccoons and small rodents, may have roamed the grounds of New Philadelphia, devouring food remains. A preliminary review of the 2004 faunal assemblage shows a considerable amount of rodent gnawing. Other materials, such as ceramics, bottles, and architectural remains were probably disposed in areas farthest from the house and probably close to property boundaries. Whether a frontier, a developing rural community, or an urban area, pits such as cellars, storage areas, or privy vaults, would eventually be filled after their primary functional uses were no longer needed. This fill would still consist of surrounding soils and debris. Sometimes this filling occurred before abandonment of the original function, although in rural contexts it probably occurred more often after abandonment. For instance, a cellar pit may function as a place to store goods under the floor of a cabin, but after the building is abandoned and the cabin torn down or salvaged for materials, the cellar would be filled with either the remaining architectural debris, or with trash from the surrounding area. The identification of artifacts and their known manufacturing dates provides a good indication of the feature's secondary use.

Houses

The early settlement houses on the Illinois frontier tended to be log cabins. For instance, John Woods, an English immigrant who settled the area after the War of 1812, described in detail the 16 x 18 ft. log structure built by one of his neighbors. These early houses were generally one story. Two doors were placed on opposite sides of the house and the chimney placed at the end. The chimney was constructed of wood and plastered on the inside with either clay or loam. Stone or clay lined the hearth. Another cabin built in 1817 in the Wabash Valley was described as being 12 x 14 ft. with an earthen floor. A chimney did not exist, but rather there was a space between the clapboards so that the smoke could escape. Some cabins also had a loft or attic space for storage (from Mazrim 2002:18–19).

Subfloor Pit Cellars

Cellar pits tend to be geometric in plan and usually one to three feet below the plow zone. Phillippee and Walters (1986) note that some mid–nineteenth century subfloor features measured 5 x 7 ft., and most measuring 8 x 12 ft. Charles Faulkner (1986) observed pit cellars measuring 6.5 x 5 ft., 8 x 8 ft., and 10 x 15 ft. Mazrim (2000:163) notes that several frontier–era pit cellars in Illinois measured from 3 ft. to 9 ft. wide by 6 ft. to 11.5 ft. long. These features tend to have flat bases and straight walls, although the sides may have slumped to provide a concave shape. The pit cellars tend to fall into two categories. The first type is wide and shallow and could have been used for crawl space. The second type tends to be smaller and more regular in dimension, but deeper. Remains of such pits tend to extend from 1.0 to 2.0 ft. below the base of the plow zone.

At New Philadelphia archaeologists located one subfloor pit cellar in Block 9, Lot 5. It measured about 5.0 ft by 5.0 ft and existed to a depth of 0.5 ft below the plow one. This cellar pit may be shallower than the ones identified by Mazrim since the plow zone may be a bit deeper than most sites (see below for more detail). A structure stood over the feature until the 1940s and the feature was filled with surrounding trash related to a late nineteenth- and early twentieth-century occupation.

Exterior Crop–Storage Pits

Exterior crop–storage pits served to store fruits and vegetables during the winter months. A shallow hole would be excavated, then stacked with crops, and finally covered with straw, branches, and soil to insulate it from frost. When the family needed food, the covering would be pulled back in one section and vegetables could be retrieved. These pits are often found near wells or near fence lines and they tend to be more oval and/or oblong in shape when compared to pit cellars and can be up to 1.0 ft. deeper than the base of the plow zone (Mazrim 202:163–165).

Privy Vaults

Mazrim (2002:168) has identified several features that he describes as privy vaults. While these features are difficult to identify it appears that many located in a rural setting may have been shallow and periodically shoveled out through a rear trap door. While they tend to be geometric in shape, they are also smaller in size when compared to pit cellars and they are no more than 1.0 ft. deeper than the base of the plow zone. While expecting to find fecally–deposited seeds such

as blackberry and raspberry, Mazrim suggests that these seeds are non-staple foods and are not a significant part of the frontier diet of the 1830s and 1840s.

Material Goods

St. Louis served as a major port of entry for consumer goods for the region. Ceramics from Great Britain and redware and stoneware vessels from places like Louisville, Cincinnati and Pittsburgh found their way to the inland regions via St. Louis (Davis 1998).

By the 1830s the markets expanded considerably. In 1832 steamboats connected Chicago and the Midwest to eastern ports via the Erie Canal and the city of Buffalo. Work on the Erie Canal in New York State eventually spurred canal projects in Illinois and eventually bound Illinois to northeastern markets (Davis 1998).

By the 1850s the increased transportation and communications development effectively closed the Illinois frontier. For instance, in 1834 about 230 steamboats traveled through the Mississippi and its tributaries and by 1848 about 1,300 navigated through the waters (Davis 1998).

In 1851, for example, Chicago shipped nearly 40 percent of the corn entering Buffalo, over 42 percent of the oat, over half the wheat, nearly 54 percent of the bacon and hams, nearly 57 percent of the beef, nearly two-thirds of the corn. Chicago, moreover, shipped over 22 percent of the furs, nearly half the hides, and over 99 percent of the buffalo robes (Davis 1998:358).

By the end of the decade Chicago shipped over 18 million bushels of grain. The Midwest economy became a major player in developing the American capitalist economy. The Illinois and Midwest region was no longer isolated and other regions depended on its products (Davis 1998).

Ceramics

Stoneware and redware vessels are rare on Illinois sites that predate 1835 and their presence does not increase until steamboats commerce increases. “Food storage vessels consist of small to medium-capacity pots and jugs. Food preparation vessels consist primarily of multipurpose, deep kitchen bowls” (Mazrim 2002:217). Milk pans can also be found at sites, although their quantities are low. The lack of regional potters in the first quarter of the nineteenth century meant that crockery vessels are almost non-existent on these early sites. Many of these vessels do not appear in the archaeological record until about the 1830s (Smith and Bonath 1982:937). Illinois redware potters primarily made utilitarian kitchenwares, such as pots, bowls, and jugs, prior to the 1840s. Local potters in the German communities of Quincy’s post-frontier era provided the area with an array of objects for cooking such as pipkins, mush mugs, porringers, herb pots, or bean pots (Mazrim 2002:245, 265). The available redware assemblages became much more elaborate. Stoneware was not made in any quantity in Illinois until the mid-1830s (Mounce 1989). Food service vessels, such as table plates and bowls are prevalent on early nineteenth-century domestic sites. Chamber pots and apothecary vessels are also common, while yellowware vessels tend to be rare (Mazrim 2002).



Figure 3.4. *Ceramics from the New Philadelphia site. Clockwise from top left: undecorated whiteware, banded yellowware, sponge-decorated whiteware, and hand painted whiteware (Courtesy, Gary Andrashko, Illinois State Museum).*

Yellowware is a simple hollowware form that was first manufactured in England in the late eighteenth century and by the 1830s potters in New Jersey and Vermont manufactured this type of ceramic. By the 1840s potters in Ohio and Indiana produced it, and by the 1850s potters manufactured it in Illinois (Ramsey 1939). By the mid- to late-nineteenth century, yellowware (1830–1900) became a popular ceramic used as a container in the area of New Philadelphia. Several of these vessel types have a banded design. The largest quantity of utilitarian wares (used for food storage) found is buff pasted stonewares (1840–1900). Most of the refined earthenware ceramics (used for dining and serving) found at New Philadelphia tended to be undecorated whitewares (1820–1900) and a few transfer prints have been identified. The most common print design is blue, while pieces of brown, black, cranberry and green transfer prints are also present throughout the town. Most of the shell edge pieces are painted with molding (Figure 3.4).

Generally, the proportion of refined earthenware shards (and vessels from the features) is much higher than course earthenwares found at New Philadelphia. In the sites examined by Mazrim (2002:248) he finds that the ratio of refined earthenwares to utilitarian wares is no less than 5:1. While this ration might be surprising for sites established in a frontier context and counter our beliefs about life on the frontier, it is really the norm since these places were well connected to eastern ports. On the other hand, several sites in western Pennsylvania, dating to about 1790–1840 and closer to the eastern ports, have a much higher proportion of course earthenwares (Mazrim 2002). This phenomenon may be attributed to members of the German communities relying more heavily on established local redware potters for their tableware ceramics.

Glass

Container glass is rare on pre-1835 rural sites in Illinois. The archaeological assemblages tend to be small, unidentifiable, and aqua shards. They are most probably medicine bottles or glass vessels used for household chemical products (Mazrim 2002:219). Olive green glass containers tended to hold wine and other spirits.

During the late nineteenth century occupation at New Philadelphia most of the container glass is highly fragmented from being part of the plow zone, and the original function is difficult to discern. There is a portion of an aqua-green scroll flask container that would have come from a pear-shaped vessel with an oblong base. There are a wide range of scroll flasks manufactured in the middle of the nineteenth century, all with pear-shaped bodies and stylized designs. Some were made as early as the beginning of the 1830s and most were manufactured from 1840 to 1855 and were produced in the Midwest (Spillman 1883:38). At New Philadelphia the scroll flask shard was found in a late nineteenth-century context in Block 9, Lot 5. Since it was manufactured in the mid-nineteenth century and disposed of at a much later date it may have been a family possession for several decades before being discarded (Figure 3.5).



Figure 3.5. *The remains of a scroll flask found in Block 9, Lot 5 (Photograph by Christopher Valvano).*

Glass lid liners are found throughout the entire town. Most are fragmented, although archeologists found a complete liner in Block 9, Lot 5 (Figure 3.6). The lid liners are an indication of the wax seal technology that developed by the mid-nineteenth century. Glass jars were covered with matching glass or tin lids and a wax or grease element formed an airtight seal. John Landis Mason, a New York tinsmith, developed a process of pressing zinc lids for threaded canning jars. By 1868 the first glass inserts were developed by Salmon B. Rowley. They tended to be opaque milk glass. The screw lids with lid liners decreased the chances of spoilage and facilitated the canning process (Munsey 1970:146).

Activity Related Artifacts

Activity related artifacts are found in relatively low frequencies during the frontier era, although the most common artifacts found are related to sewing, writing, grooming and leisure activities. Sewing related artifacts include straight pins, thimbles, small scissors, and spindle wheels. Straight pins often dominate the sewing assemblage and writing slate and slate pencils represents the writing category. Grooming related artifacts found at sites include fine-toothed combs (Mazrim 2002:221).

Many of these activity-related artifacts dating from the late-nineteenth-century occupation of New Philadelphia were more common in the archaeological record. Feature 1, related to the late nineteenth-century occupation of the Butler house on Block 9, Lot 5, contains 6 thimbles, a scissor handle, and milk glass, bone and shell buttons. There is one shell button platform that appears to have been broken during the manufacture of the button. A fine-tooth comb, also known as a lice comb, was also found. All of these artifacts are related to specific domestic and grooming activities (Figure 3.6).



Figure 3.6. *Thimbles found in Feature 1, Block 9, Lot 5 (Courtesy, Gary Andrashko, Illinois State Museum).*

Leisure Activities

Leisure activity artifacts generally include smoking pipes, gaming pieces and jaw harps. Smoking pipes are the most regionally diverse product. For instance, in the American Bottom the redware Moravian-type forms are common. These tend to have anthropomorphic figures, much like those found in the South Carolina region (Bivan 1972). In the Sangamon region the pipes tend to be undecorated redware elbow pipes. Mazrim (2002:221) believes that a local potter John Elby may have manufactured these. The English long stem white kaolin pipe is also present in the region. White kaolin pipes are also found in the Wabash Valley region (Mazrim 2002:221).

New Philadelphia has a mix of both terracotta (described above as redware) and kaolin pipes. While the assemblage was fragmented, the four terracotta bowl fragments are from different

individual pipes (Figure 3.7). There are two kaolin pipe fragments. It appears that finding a mix of kaolin and terracotta pipes is common for this region of Illinois (Smith and Bonath 1982:954).



Figure 3.7. Redware pipe bowl fragments from the New Philadelphia site (Courtesy, Gary Andrashko, Illinois State Museum).

Very few jewelry pieces are part of the New Philadelphia assemblage and they are mostly beads, and only two are black, while another is milk glass. A crinoid (fossil) found in a historic context may have been used as a bead. The surface collection yielded two Job's Tear beads.

Archeologists found several toy objects throughout the site. In Feature 1 of Block 9, Lot 5, archaeologists found a miniature pewter toy set that included a pitcher and an urn. In Block 3, Lot 3, they uncovered a glazed multi-colored large marble and one whole and one fragment of an unglazed kaolin marble.

Detailed Description of the Block and Lot Excavations

Block 3

Block 3, Lot 4

The deed and census data indicates that Frank McWorter sold Block 3, Lot 4 to Henry Brown in 1838. There are 10 transactions involving the lot in the following 100 years. While detailed information exists on the life of Frank McWorter (see Walker 1983), little information survives for the subsequent occupants of the lot. Using the deed and census data (see below) we can infer that the Clark and Hadsell families owned and occupied the site. While William Welbourne purchased the lot in the twentieth century he and his family appear in the 1880 Federal Census. The deed and census data related to Block 3, Lot 4 follow. The names italicized are those who may have occupied the lot.

DEED TRANSACTIONS

<i>Year</i>	<i>Seller</i>	<i>Purchaser</i>	<i>Reference (page, line)</i>
1838	Frank McWorter	Henry Brown	47,1
1854	Frank McWorter	Elick Clark	47,8
1865	<i>Alexander Clark</i>	A. B. Cobb	47,16
1866	A. B. Cobb	<i>Jesse Hadsell</i>	47,14
1878	<i>Jesse Hadsell</i>	Marcus Kellum	47,27
1905	Fanie West	William Hyde	47,36
1916	<i>William Welbourne</i>	W.H. Hyde	47,42
1917	W. H. Hyde	Martha McWorter	47,43
1918	Martha McWorter	F & N Venicombe	47,44
1938	F.& N. Venicombe	W.H. Struheker	47,47

HADLEY TOWNSHIP TAX RECORDS

<i>Year</i>	<i>Name Assessed</i>	<i>Value of Lot</i>	<i>Improvements</i>
1867	A.B. Cobb	\$3.00	\$22.00
1868	A.B. Cobb	\$5.00	\$0.00
1869	A.B. Cobb	\$5.00	\$0.00
1870	J.P. Hadsell	\$5.00	\$0.00
1871	J.P. Hadsell	\$5.00	\$0.00
1872	J. P. Hadsell	\$5.00	\$0.00
1875	J. P. Hadsell	--	\$20.00
1878	J. P. Hadsell	--	\$8.00
1883	M. Kellum (Lots 3,4,5 & 6)		\$175.00
1888	Sylvester Baker (Lots 3,4,5 & 6)		\$80 (lot 4 listed improved)

1850 FEDERAL CENSUS

NAME	FIRST NAME	AGE	SEX	RACE	OCCUPATION
<i>Clark</i> (NO 412)	Casiah	44	F	M	not given
	Simeon	24	M	M	not given
	Alexander	13	M	M	not given
	Mary A.	16	F	M	not given
	James	19	M	M	not given
	Thomas	11	M	M	not given
	Alex	18	F	B	not given
	John S	80	M	B	not given

1855 STATE CENSUS

NAME	FIRST NAME	RACE	no. in household
<i>Clark</i>	Alexander	B	3

1860 FEDERAL CENSUS

NAME	FIRST NAME	AGE	SEX	RACE	OCCUPATION
<i>Clark</i>	Alexander	32	M	M	Blacksmith
	Harley	27	F	M	Housework

Mary	9	F	M	not given
Charlie	5	M	M	not given
Lucy	3	F	M	not given
Eliza Ann	1	F	M	not given

1865 STATE CENSUS*

NAME	FIRST NAME	RACE	NO. IN HOUSEHOLD
<i>Hadsell</i>	J. P.	W	8
<i>Hadsell</i>	James	W	7
<i>Clark</i>	A.	B	6

(*the name Jesse Hadsell in the deed transaction can be either J.P Hadsell or James Hadsell. Both are listed here)

1870 FEDERAL CENSUS

NAME	FIRST NAME	AGE	SEX	RACE	OCCUPATION
------	------------	-----	-----	------	------------

(Clark and Hadsell appear in the census data, but the first names do not correspond exactly with the deed records.)

1880 FEDERAL CENSUS

NAME	FIRST NAME	AGE	SEX	RACE	RELATION
<i>Welburn</i>	Wm.	28	M	W	Head
	Josephine	28	F	W	Wife
	Melvin	4	M	W	son
	Mary	2	F	W	daughter
	Baby	0.08	F	W	daughter

Note:

Kasiah Clark, probable mother of Alexander Clark (in the 1850 census), is classified as mulatto, 76 years of age, and living in the Louisa McWorter household in the 1870 and 1880 Federal Census.

Archaeology for Block 3, Lot 4

Following is a summary of the archaeology for Block 3, Lot 4. (For a more detailed technical overview see the Unit Summaries in the appendix.) The archaeology team excavated a total of six units (Figure 3.8). Four of them, Excavation Units 3, 4, 5, and 6, formed a larger block that measure 10.0ft by 10.0ft and enabled the team to fully expose Feature 2. The surface grade of the site slopes from the center of the town that is adjacent to Broad Way to the west. Generally the topsoil of the plow zone ranges from a black (10YR 2/1) to a very dark grayish brown (10YR3/2). The depth of the plow zone averages about 1.0ft to 1.2ft below the surface (Figure 3.9). Artifacts, from the plowzone, designated megastratum I, are small, most no larger than 0.5 inch in diameter. The uniform small size of the artifacts is a result of continuous plowing. Diagnostic artifacts from the plow zone include cut nails (with dates ranging from 1790-1880) and ceramic whitewares (1820-1940). In this mixed context archaeologists found a 1903 Illinois State Fair pin, thus demonstrating that this site was occupied into the early twentieth century.

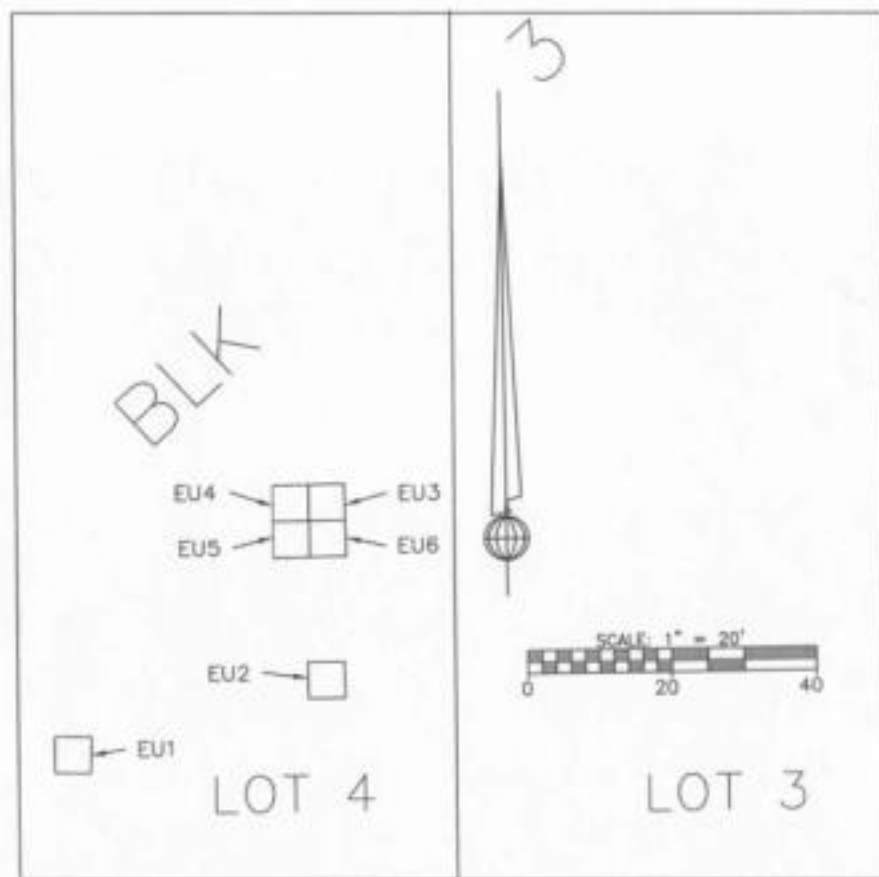


Figure 3.8. Location of excavation units in Block 3, Lot 4. (Courtesy, Likes Land Surveyors, Inc.)

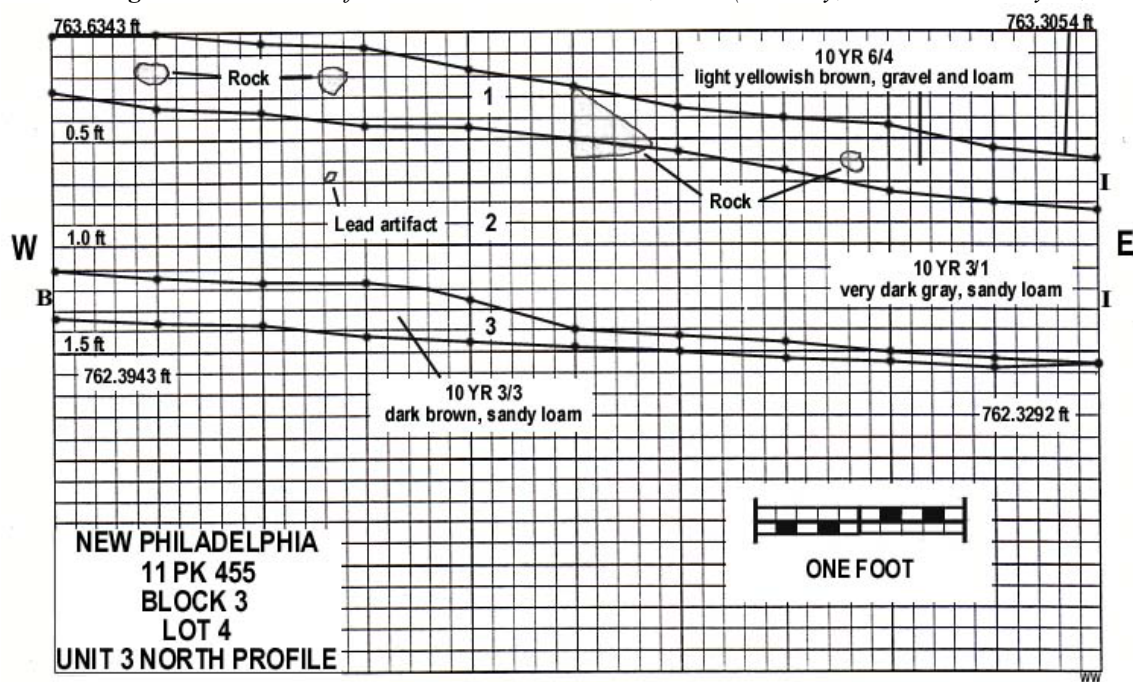


Figure 3.9. North wall profile for Excavation Unit 3 in Block 3, Lot 4. Notice the slopes from west to east. (Image enhanced by William White.)

Archaeologists uncovered a lime slacking pit (Feature 2) in Excavation Units 3, 4, 5, and 6, below the plow zone (Figure 3.10). This feature measures 2.8ft by 4.4ft and was dug into the soil and subsoil and served as a basin for mixing lime and other materials to create an aggregate for plastering interior walls. The edge and top of the feature is about 0.4ft higher than the deepest part of the basin. Artifacts in close proximity to the lime pit are from the plow zone and have a mean ceramic date that ranges from 1805 through 1870. The earliest dated artifacts are pearlwares, and date to the earliest settlement era, and the later dated artifacts are whitewares, and are probably related the late nineteenth and early twentieth-century occupation of the site. While the excavation units are located in a plowed field, the existence of the lime pit indicates that a structure with plastered walls once existed nearby (Figure 3.11). Additional excavations in the area may uncover sealed contexts and the remains of an associated structure. These investigations will provide information about the use of the lot and the lifeways of the site's former inhabitants of Block 3, Lot 4.

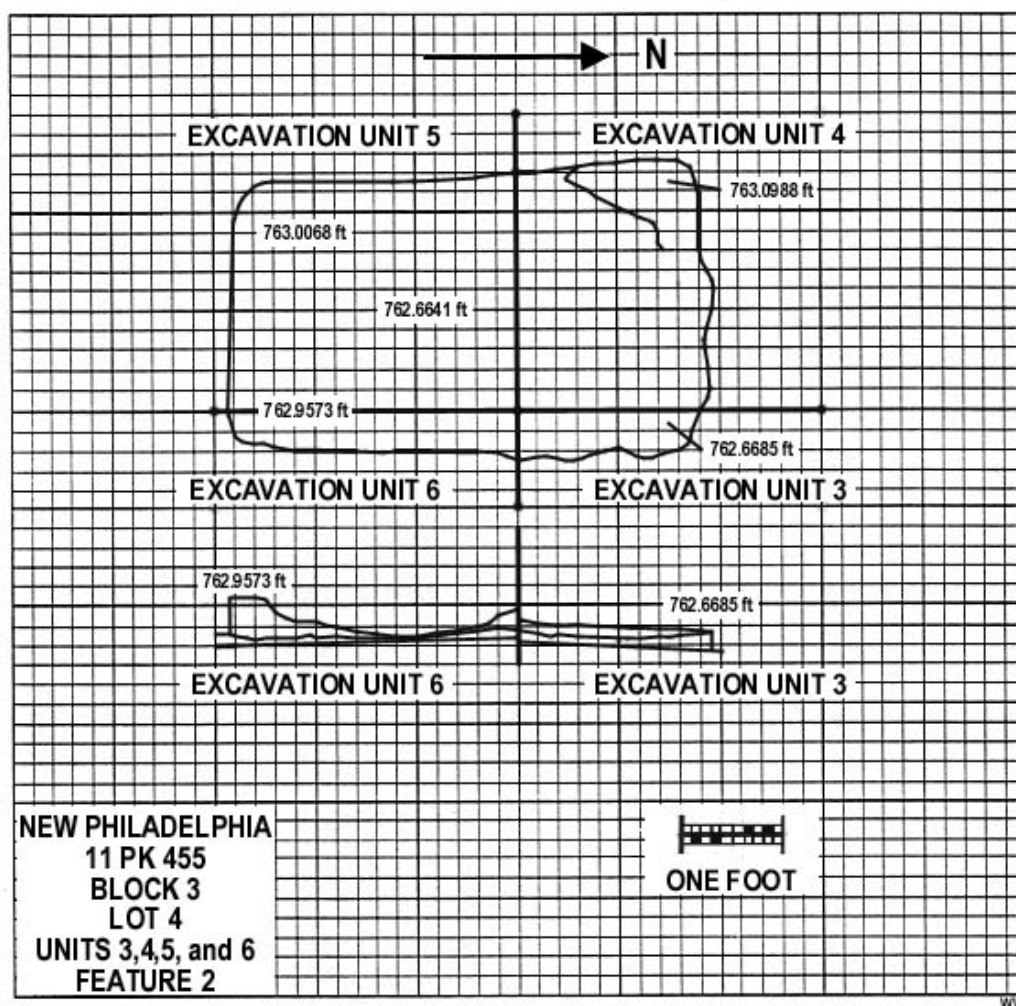


Figure 3.10. Planview and profile of the lime pit in Excavation Units 3, 4, 5, and 6 in Block 3, Lot 4. (Image enhanced by William White.)



Figure 3.11. Mapping in the remains of the lime pit (Courtesy, Paul A. Shackel).

Summary Coring for Block 3, Lot 6

The geophysical survey located several anomalies throughout the site (Figure 3.12). Using a 1 inch diameter core, archaeologists sampled the area in a systematic fashion. Each soil core probe is labeled by transect and core number (i.e. T1N1, T1N2, T2N1, T2N2). Transects 2 through 4 are located in 5 ft intervals west of transect 1 (Figure 3.13). Soil color, depth of stratigraphy, and any physical resistance to the core probe were noted for each sample.

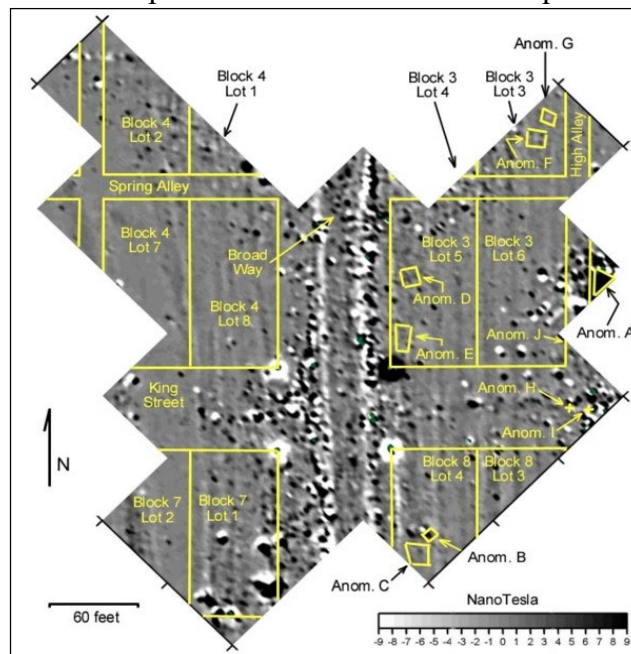


Figure 3.12. Electromagnetic survey indicating several soil anomalies. (From Hargrave 2004. Grid overlay by Christopher Fennell.)

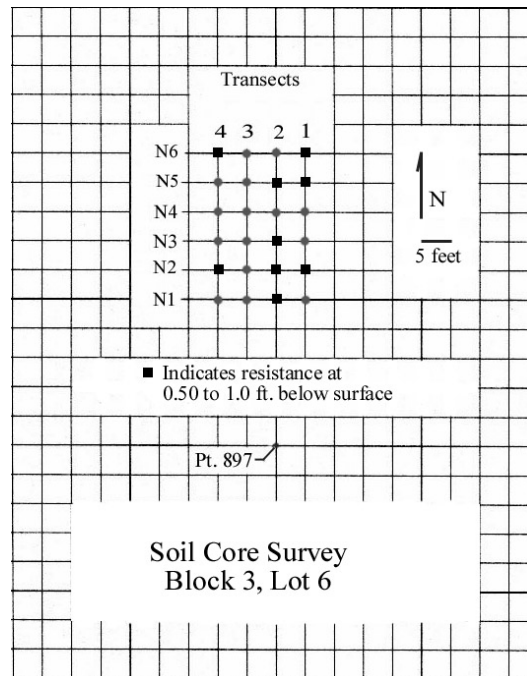


Figure 3.13. Soil core survey of Block 3, Lot 6 in the area of Anomaly J. Pt. 897 marks the southeast corner of the lot (Drawn by Christopher Fennell).

Anomaly A is located on the west portion of the Block 3, Lot 7, and related elements of this anomaly appear to extend across the area once covered by High Alley and into the eastern edge of Block 3, Lot 6. Four transects of six cores ran in a north-south direction at 5 ft. intervals. The southern-most part of T1 is 25 ft. north and 5 ft. east of the southeast corner of Block 3, Lot 6. Core sampling hit resistance in two clustered areas: one in the north section of transects 2 and 3, and one along the southern most part of transect 2.

Generally, each core sample reached a depth of about 1.8 ft. below the surface. The uppermost layer consists of a 10YR3/2 (very dark grayish brown) and is located to an average depth of 0.9ft. to 1.0ft. below the surface. This soil is the plow zone. The subsoil underlies the plow zone and it consists of a 10YR 3/2 (very dark grayish brown) mottled 10YR 4/3 (brown). Some resistance occurred at the northern and southern portions of areas, T1N5 and T1N6 resistance occurs at 0.65 ft. below the surface. This resistance may have been part of the anomaly area detected by the geophysical survey. In the southern section, which includes T2N1 through T2N3, the top soil layer consists of a 10YR3/2 (very dark grayish brown). Resistance to the probe occurred at an average depth of 0.6ft. below the surface. Archaeologists placed one excavation unit that encompassed T1N2; T1N3; T2N2; T2N3. The unit was not completed by the end of the field season (Figure 3.14).

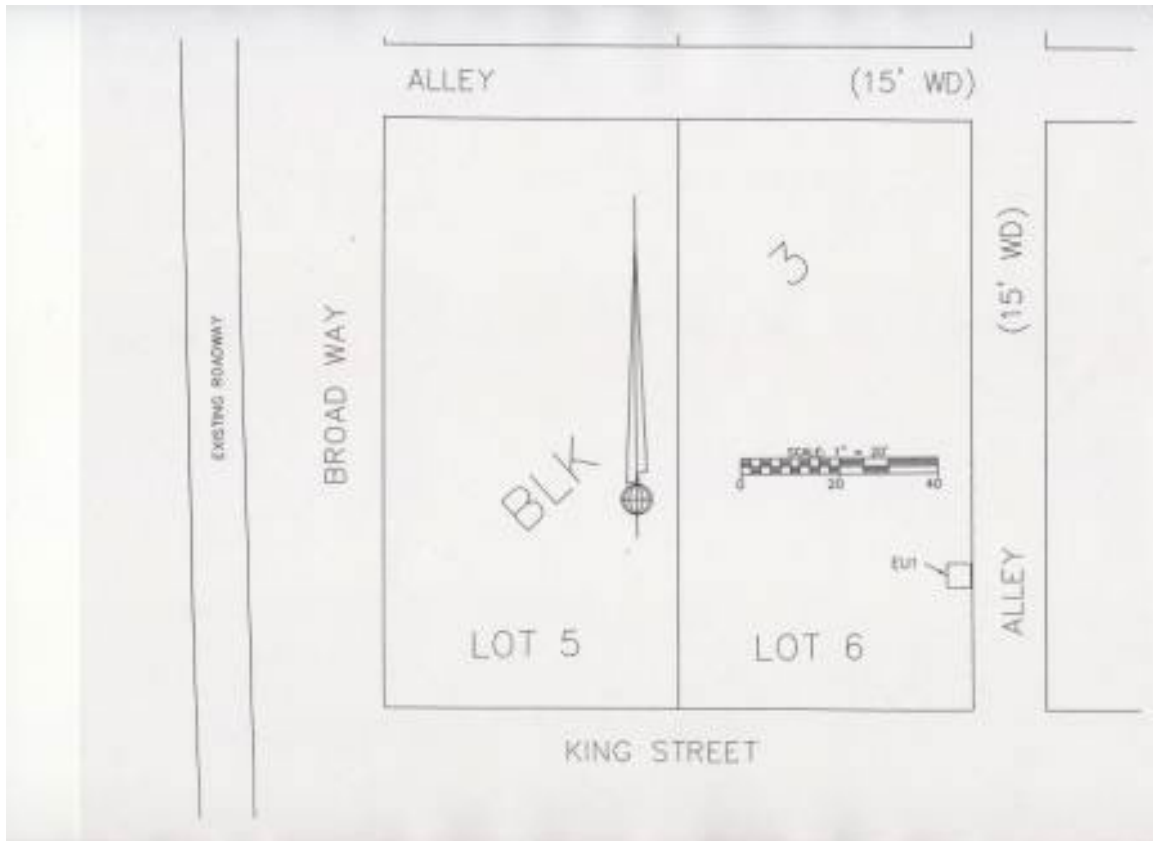


Figure 3.14. Location of Excavation Unit 1 in Block 3, Lot 6 in the area of Anomaly J (Courtesy, Likes Land Surveyors, Inc.).

Block 7

Block 7, Lot 1

The earliest recorded sale of Block 7, Lot 1, occurred in 1848 when Frank McWorter sold the property to James Pottle. In total there are over 20 transactions involving this property until 1930. The purchasers of the property also found in the census data include: Pottle, Luce, Squire McWorter, and William Hadsell. There is strong likelihood that at least some of these families lived on this lot. The deed and census data follow and the italicized names are those that may have resided on the lot.

DEED TRANSACTIONS

<i>Year</i>	<i>Seller</i>	<i>Purchaser</i>	<i>Reference (page, line)</i>
1848	Frank McWorter	James Pottle	53,1
1850	Christopher Luce	G. W. Berrian	53,4
1852	James Pottle	Christopher Luce	53,2
1852	Christopher Luce	James Pottle	53,5 S1/2
1853	G. W. Bowman	Squire McWorter	53,9
1853	William Wadsell	Squire McWorter	53,10
1855	Squire McWorter	Eliza Brown	53,8
1859	Eliza Brown	Perry Smith	53,11

1866	W. Perry Smith	<i>William Hadsell</i>	53,18
1866	John O. Smith	<i>William Hadsell</i>	53,20
1867	W. Perry Smith	John Cornwell	53,12
1867	John Cornwell	<i>William Hadsell</i>	53,19
1868	John Cornwell	Benjamin Grey	53,13
1877	Benjamin Grey	W.S. Cowden	53,15
1877	W. S. Cowden	<i>William Hadsell</i>	53,16
1878	<i>William Hadsell</i>	John O. Smith	53,17
1884	John O. Smith	A.R. Burdick	53,22
1888	J. B. Smith	William Gem	53,23
1902	James McKinney	William Butler	53,24
1930	Charles Venicombe	F. W. Vencombe	53,36
1934	County Clerk	John Seigle	53,37

HADLEY TOWNSHIP RECORDS

<i>Year</i>	<i>Name Assessed</i>	<i>Value of Lot</i>	<i>Improvements</i>
1867	Perry Smith	\$2	\$25
1868	Perry Smith	\$5	\$4
1869	Benjamin Gray	\$5	\$4
1870	Benjamin Gray	\$3	\$0
1871	B. Gray	\$3	\$0
1872	B. Gray	\$3	\$0
1875	Undocumented	--	--
1878	W. S. Cowder (Lots 1-3)	--	\$114
1883	J. O. Smith (Lots 1-4)	--	\$125
1888	J. O. Smith (Lots 1-4)	--	\$60

1850 FEDERAL CENSUS

NAME	FIRST NAME	AGE	SEX	RACE	OCCUPATION
<i>Pottle</i>	James	38	M	M	Cabinet Maker
	Ruby	28	F	M	not given
	James	3	M	M	not given
<i>Luce</i>	C. S.	45	M	W	Bapt. Preacher
	Sally	41	F	W	not given
	George	15	M	W	Farmer
	Moses	8	M	M	not given
	Squire	33	M	M	Farmer
<i>McWorter</i>	Louisa	26	F	M	not given
	Lucy	5	F	M	not given
	Squire	3	M	M	not given
	George	1	M	M	not given
	Mary A.	22	F	W	not given
	Mary A.	3	F	M	not given
	Lucy	0.4	F	M	not given

1855 STATE CENSUS

NAME	FIRST NAME	RACE	NO. IN HOUSEHOLD
<i>McWorter</i>	Squire	B	11

1860 FEDERAL CENSUS

NAME	FIRST NAME	AGE	SEX	RACE	OCCUPATION
<i>Hadsell</i>	Wm.	29	M	W	Farmer
	Jane	31	F	W	Housework
	Wm.	11	M	W	not given
	Nancy	8	F	W	not given
	John	6	M	W	not given

1865 STATE CENSUS

NAME	FIRST NAME	RACE	NO. IN HOUSEHOLD
<i>Hadsell</i>	Wm.	W	5
<i>McWorter</i>	S.	B	5

1880 FEDERAL CENSUS

NAME	FIRST NAME	AGE	SEX	RACE	RELATION
<i>Hadsell</i>	Wm.	57	M	W	Head
	Jane	58	F	W	Wife

Archaeology for Block 7, Lot 1

The structure identified on Block 7, Lot 1, on the 1939 aerial photograph and described by Burdick (1992) (see below and see Background History Chapter) was known as the Betsy house. The area has a heavy concentration of artifacts and the walkover survey indicates the presence of a small amount of early nineteenth-century ceramics and a significant number of artifacts dating to the late nineteenth century. Archaeologists worked on two excavation units in Block 7, Lot 1, in order to locate the structure and find features that may provide clues about nineteenth-century lifeways and the landscape (Figure 3.15 and 3.16). Excavation Unit 1, placed on the edge of the artifact concentration revealed by the walkover survey had very few artifacts (Gwaltney 2004). The plow zone extended to a depth of 1.1ft below the surface. This soil tended to be a very dark grayish brown (10YR3/2) silty loam and silty clay. Subsoil exists below the plow zone.

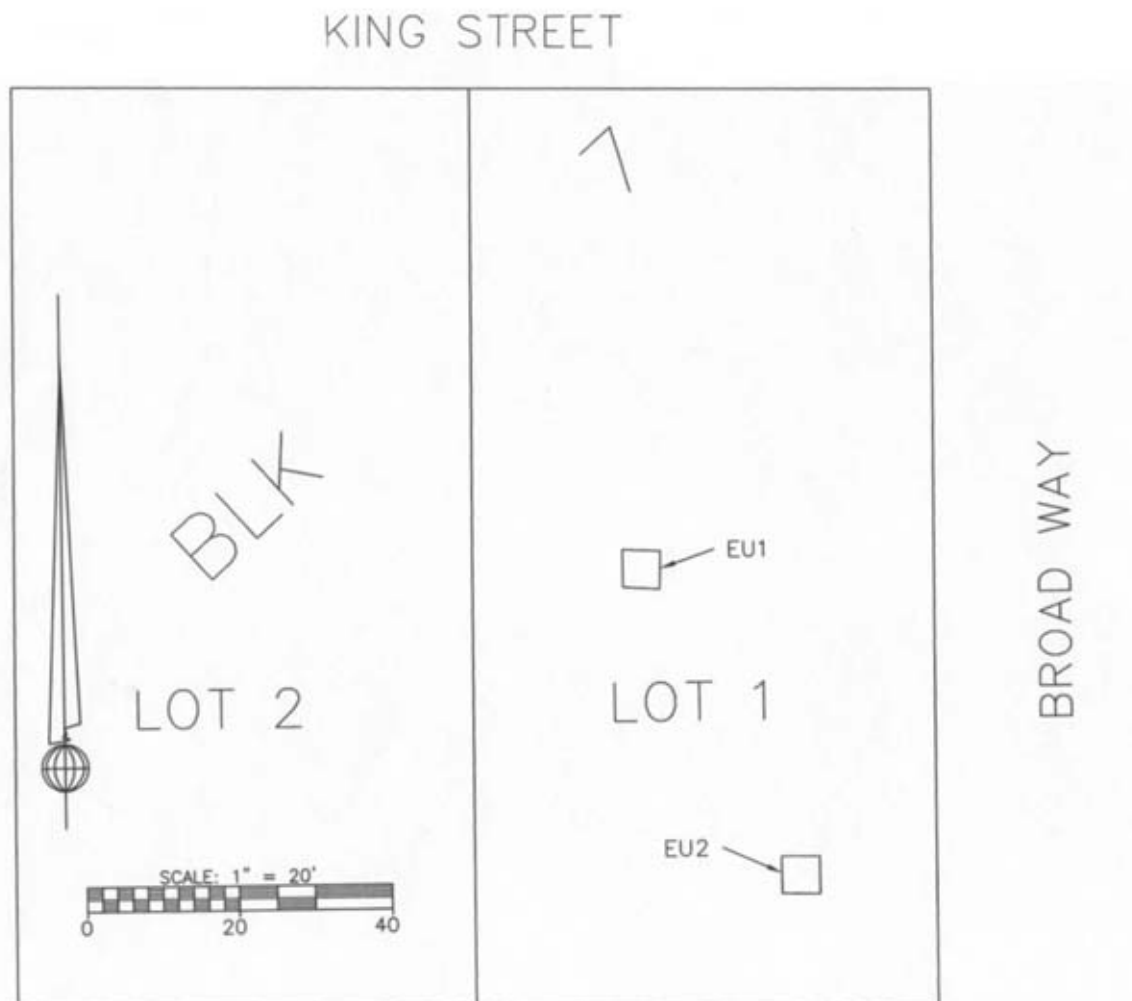


Figure 3.15. Location of Excavation Units 1 and 2 in Block 7, Lot 1 (Courtesy, Likes Land Surveyors, Inc.).



Figure 3.16. Screening for artifacts at Block 7, Lot 1 (Carrie Christman and Dana Blount, foreground; Cecilia Ayala, background (Courtesy, Gary Andrashko, Illinois State Museum.)

In Excavation Unit 2, artifact density increased significantly and the plow zone exists to a depth of about 1.3ft below the surface. The soil tended to be a very dark grayish brown (10YR3/2) and archeologists located the remains of a fieldstone foundation, designated as Feature 3 (Figures 3.17 and 3.18). The soils next to the fieldstone foundation appear to be in an undisturbed cultural layer and many of the artifacts from this context date to the late nineteenth century. While Burdick (1992) observed that the earliest portion of the Betsy House dated to the middle of the nineteenth century, the foundation remains located by archaeologists may be the result of a late nineteenth-century addition. A local resident remembers tearing down a derelict house in the late 1930s/early 1940s and removing the fieldstone foundations (see oral history section). The foundation stones are below the plow zone and may not have been removed because they were below the plow zone. Because this foundation was probably substantial and deeper than a foundation that would have supported a cabin, the foundation is probably related to a late nineteenth-century substantial addition to the earlier structure. A mid-nineteenth century foundation likely would not have been as deep or as substantial as this foundation.

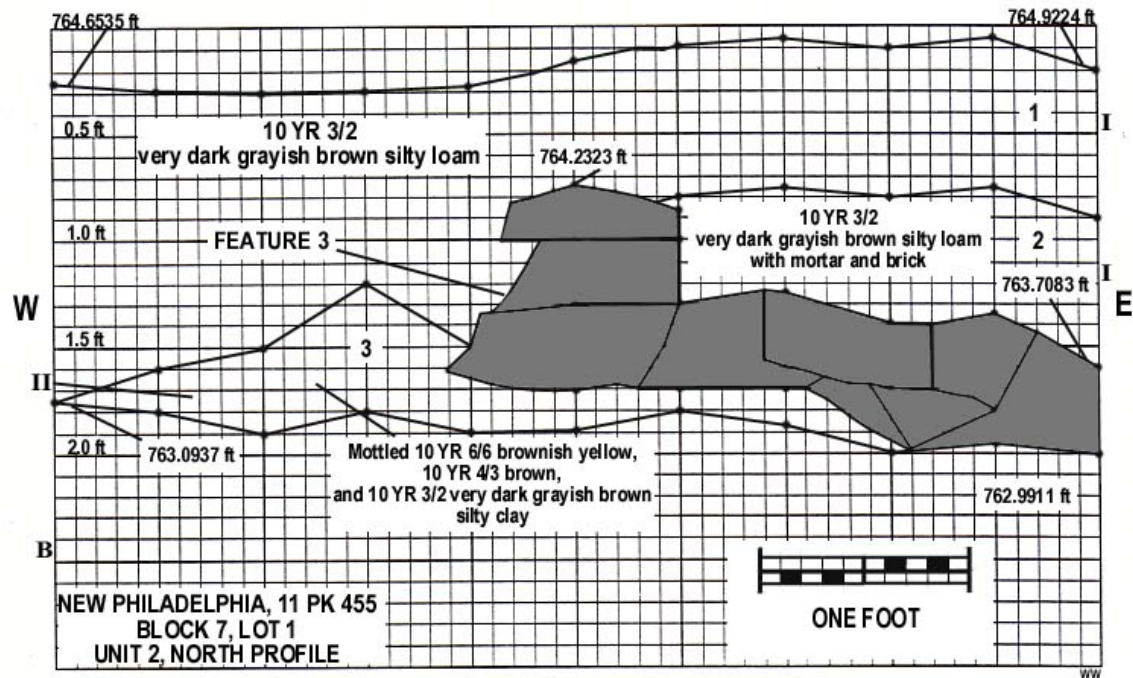


Figure 3.17. North Wall profile of Excavation Unit 2 in Block 7, Lot 1 (Image enhanced by William White).

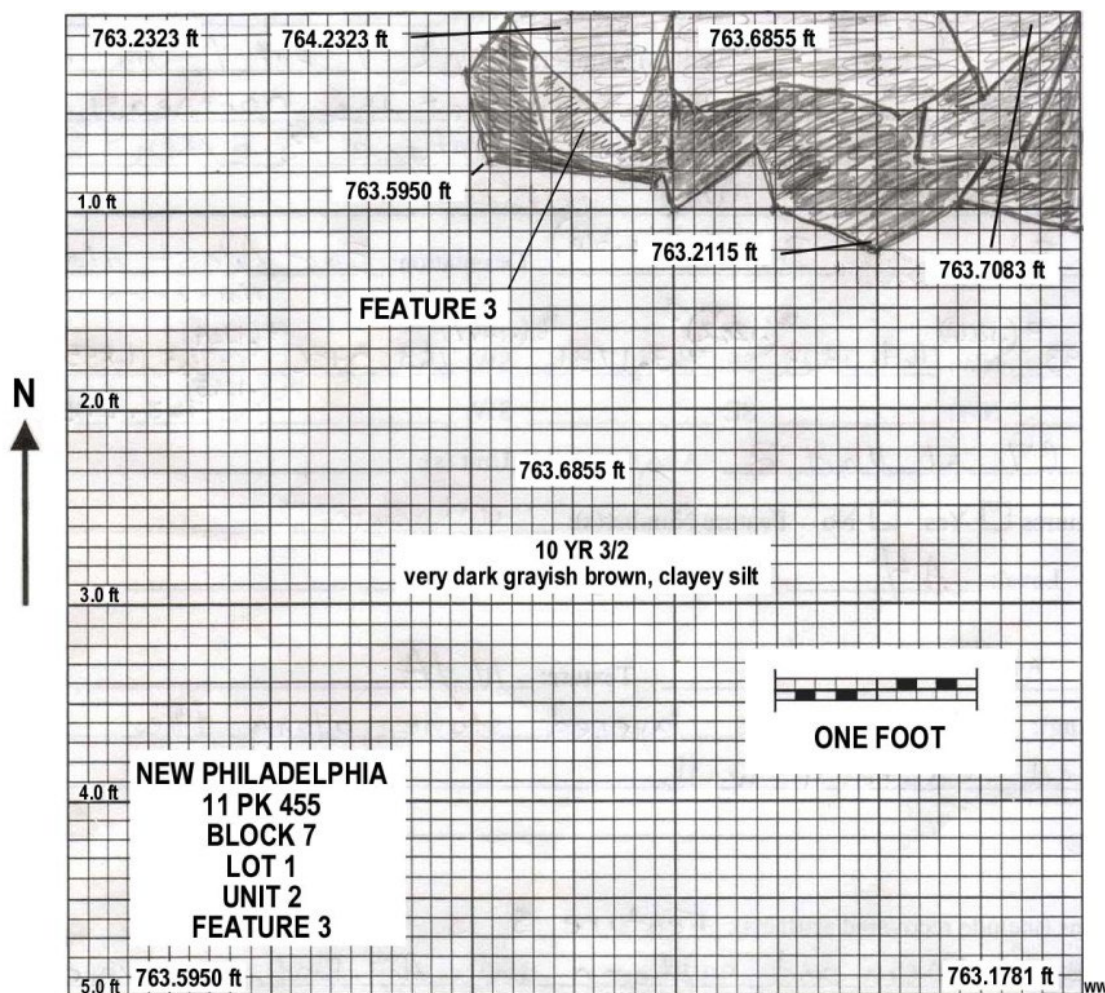


Figure 3.18. Planview of Feature 3 in Excavation Unit 2, Block 7, Lot 1. (Image enhanced by William White.)

Block 8

Block 8, Lot 4

The earliest known deed transaction that we identified for Block 8, Lot 4, is an 1871 sale from James Vokes to Solomon McWorter. A resurvey of the primary data in the Pike County Courthouse may provide evidence of an earlier transaction. There are 18 transactions for this piece of property through 1930. Several of these families, including Solomon McWorter and Frederick Shipman, also appear on the 1880 Federal Census that includes New Philadelphia, and there is likelihood that the Shipman family lived on the site. The deed and census data follow.

DEED TRANSACTIONS

<i>Year</i>	<i>Seller</i>	<i>Purchaser</i>	<i>Reference (page, line)</i>
1871	James Vokes	Solomon McWorter	54,9
1876	Sarah McWorter	Solomon McWorter	54,10
1876	Judith Armistead	Solomon McWorter	54,14

1876	Lucy Vond	<i>Solomon McWorter</i>	54,17
1876	John Johnson	<i>Solomon McWorter</i>	54,18
1878	<i>Solomon McWorter</i>	William Bower	54,15
1879	James Bower	<i>Frederick Shipman</i>	54,19
1880	<i>Frederick Shipman</i>	Francis McWorter	54,20
1883	George McWorter	Lucy McWorter	54,22
1915	Thomas McWorter	Alonzo Leonard	54,27
1915	Thomas McWorter	Siegle & Strauss	54,28
1915	Christina Watts	Siegle & Strauss	54,29
1915	Eliza Brown	Siegle & Strauss	54,30
1915	Siegle & Strauss	Aaron Malone	54,31
1916	Shelby McWorter	A. E. Malone	54,32
1919	George McWorter	John Siegle	54,35
1930	William Strauss	Emma Siegle	54,38
1930	Emma Siegle	Virgil Burdick	54,39

HADLEY TOWNSHIP RECORDS

<i>Year</i>	<i>Name Assessed</i>	<i>Value of Lot</i>	<i>Improvements</i>
1867	Solomon McWorter (Lots 1–8)	\$16	\$0
1868	Solomon McWorter (Lots 1–8)	\$0	\$0
1869	Solomon McWorter (Lots 1–8)	\$0	\$0
1870	Solomon McWorter (Lots 1–8)	\$0	\$0
1871	Solomon McWorter (Lots 1–8)	\$0	\$0
1872	Solomon McWorter (Lots 1–8)	\$0	\$0
1875	Solomon McWorter (Lots 1–8)	--	\$0
1878	Solomon McWorter (Lots 1–8)	--	\$0
1883	Solomon McWorter (Lots 3–6)	--	\$30
1888	L. J. McKinney	--	\$25

1865 STATE CENSUS

NAME	FIRST NAME	RACE	NO. IN HOUSEHOLD
<i>McWorter</i>	S.	B	5

1880 FEDERAL CENSUS

NAME	FIRST NAME	AGE	SEX	RACE	RELATION
<i>Shipman</i>	F.	31	M	W	Head
	Lucy	26	F	W	Wife
	Henry	5	M	W	Son
	Wm	3	M	W	Son
	Cora	1	F	W	daughter

Archaeology for Block 8, Lot 4

The archaeology team performed a core sample survey and opened three excavation units in Block 8, Lot 4. Mr. Burdick (1992) recalls this block as being unoccupied through the twentieth century and he referred to it as “The Park.” The impression is that the area may have never been occupied. A review of the earliest surviving Hadley Township records dating to 1867 indicate that Block 8, Lot 4 was not improved. However, after the archaeological survey, the team concluded that Block 8 has a high potential for locating archaeological remains associated with the early settlement of the town. Block 8 had one of the largest concentrations of artifacts on the entire town site and based on the surface survey finds, it had a mean date of occupation is 1864 (Gwaltney 2004). The geophysical survey (see Hargrave, this report) also located several anomalies in Block 8, Lot 4 (Figure 3.19).

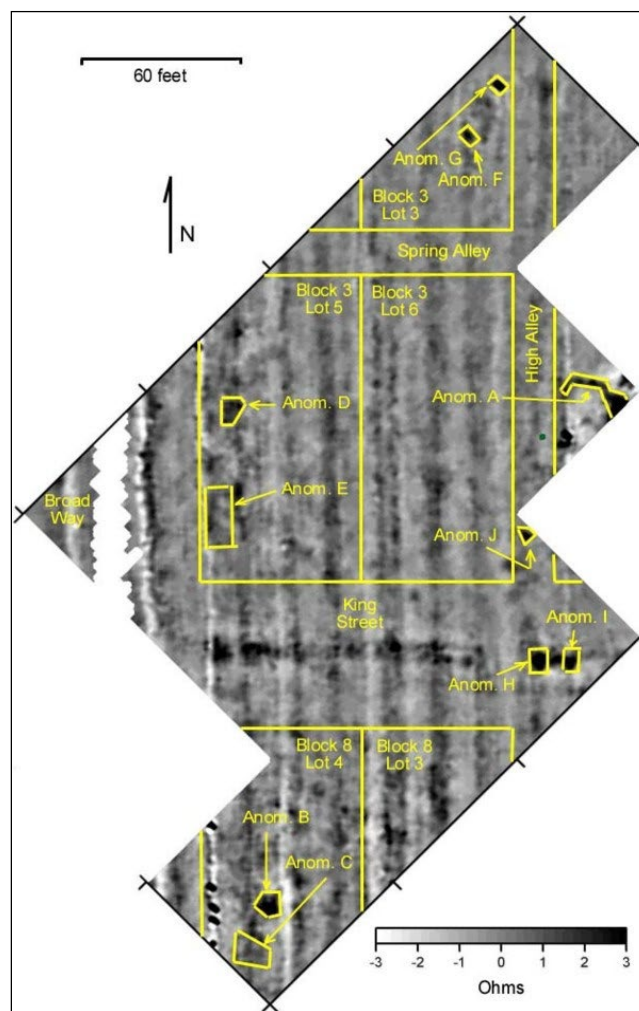


Figure 3.19. Resistivity Survey locating several soil anomalies found in Block 8, Lot 4. (From Hargrave 2004. Grid overlay by Christopher Fennell.)

Anomaly C identified in the geophysical survey is located in the southwest portion of Block 8, Lot 4. Three transects of nine core samples were placed in a north-south direction at five ft intervals. The southern most part of transect 1 (T1) is 20ft north and 25 ft west of the southwest corner of Block 8, Lot 4 (Figure 3.20). Of the 27 core samples, physical resistance to the core probe occurred in 10 of the sample points. The majority of these are located in the northern portion of the tested area. Generally, each core sample reached a depth of 1.8 ft to 2.1 ft below the surface. The upper most layer consists of a 10YR 3/2 (very dark grayish brown) and is located to an average depth of 1.0 ft to 1.1 ft below the surface. This soil is the plow zone. The subsoil underlies the plow zone and it generally consists of a 10YR 3/2 (very dark grayish brown) mottled 10YR 4/3 (brown).

Physical resistance to coring mostly occurred in the northern portion of the cored areas (T1N8, T1N9, T2N7, T2N8, T2N9, T3N8, T3N9) (Figure 20). Archeologists hit resistance at a depth that ranges from an average of 0.65 ft to 1.5 ft below the surface.

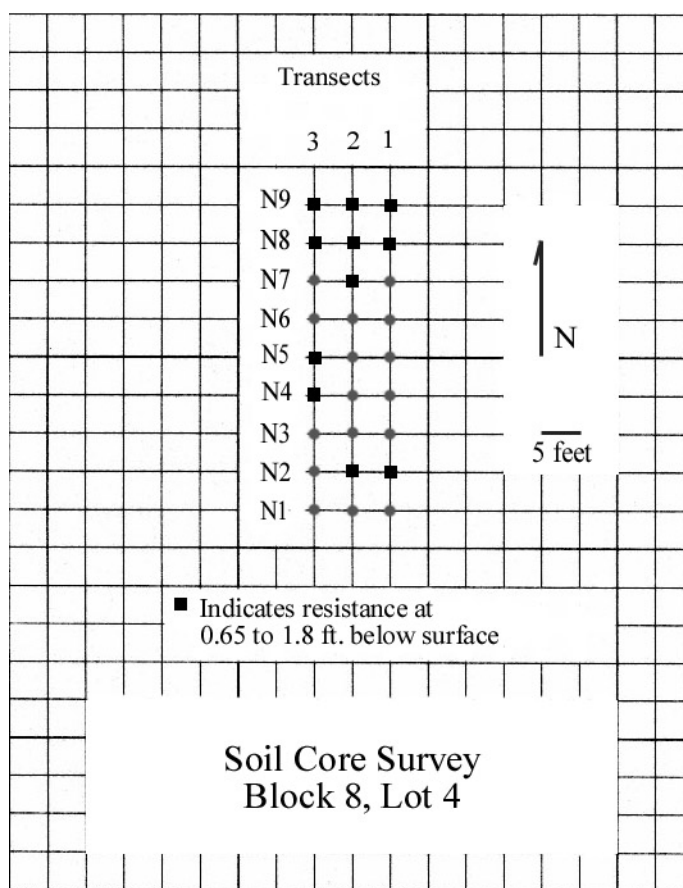


Figure 3.20. Coring performed near Anomaly C (Drawn by Christopher Fennell).

Considering this information, the archaeology team placed three excavation units where we determined the greatest possibility of locating undisturbed archeological features. Generally, in all three excavation units the plow zone exists to a depth of about 0.8ft below the surface. It consists of a very dark grayish brown (10YR3/2) silty loam (Figure 3.21). The artifacts ranged

from the earliest settlement, although the heaviest concentration of artifacts in this layer appears to date to the post-bellum era. Underneath this layer is a buried horizon of soil that consists of a brown (10YR4/3) silty clay. Archeologists located a large concentration of brick fragments and stones that measured 0.25ft to 0.5ft in diameter. This large concentration of debris is anomaly C detected in the geophysical survey. This buried undisturbed horizon with debris is about 0.7ft deep and it contains artifacts that date to about the 1840s and 1850s. The quantity of artifacts dramatically increased in the lower part of the layer as archaeologist came closer to the top of Feature 4 (Figure 3.22 and 3.23).

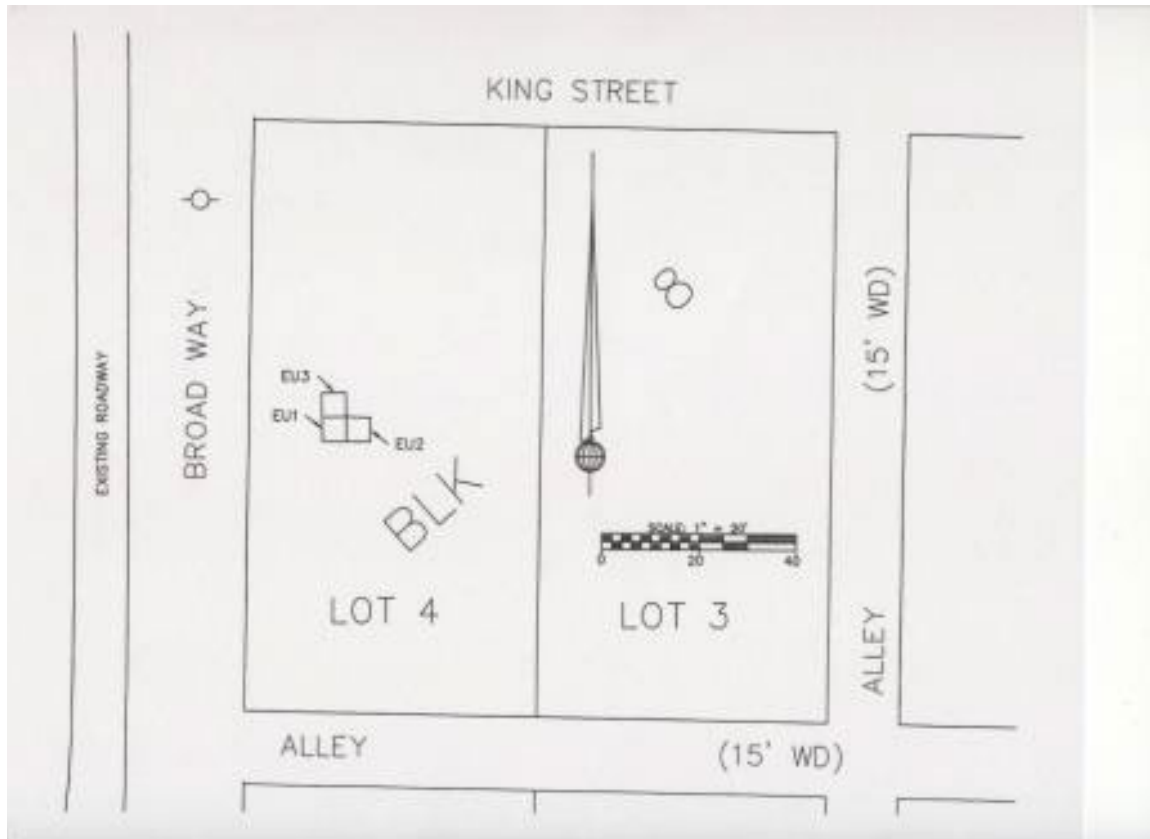


Figure 3.21. Location of units excavated in Block 8, Lot 4 (Courtesy, Likes Land Surveyor, Inc.).

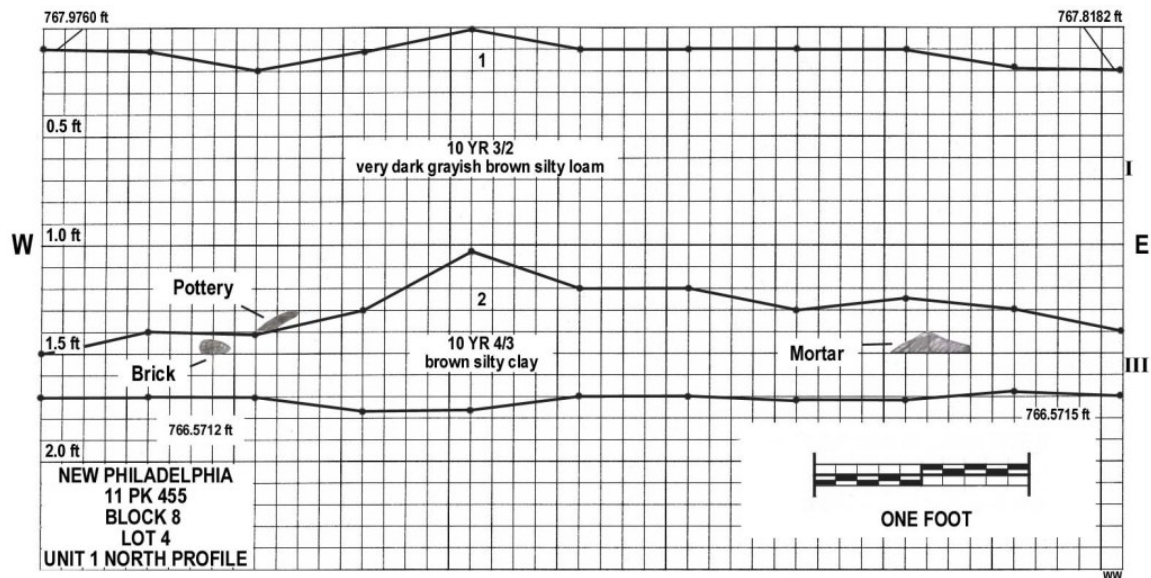


Figure 3.22. North wall profile of Excavation Unit 1, Block 8, Lot 4. (Image enhanced by William White.)



Figure 3.23. Photographing wall profile in Block 8, Lot 4. (Courtesy, Paul A. Shackel.)

The western portion of feature 4 was exposed although the full extent of the feature could not be determined during the 2004 field season. The western edge of the feature is about 8.0ft long (in the far eastern portion of Excavation Units 1 & 3) and is located in the entire Excavation Unit 2 (Figure 3.24). The top of the feature appears to be a pit feature, although at this time, with a limited amount of the feature exposed, archaeologists cannot determine its original function. Its secondary use is probably a trash pit or used as a receptacle for building debris after the structure was destroyed and/or dismantled. Because of the overlaying sealed context of 1840s/1850s artifacts, it is probable that the original function of the pit feature is related to very early development of the town. Even though the earliest known deeds for Block 8, Lot 4 date to 1858, and the tax records from 1867 show that the lot was not improved, the archeological evidence indicates that the area was used as a domestic place, probably as early as the 1840s. The structure was probably dismantled before the Civil War. Additional work, such as expanding this

block excavation, will help determine the age and function of the feature and perhaps provide more information about the early lifeways in New Philadelphia.

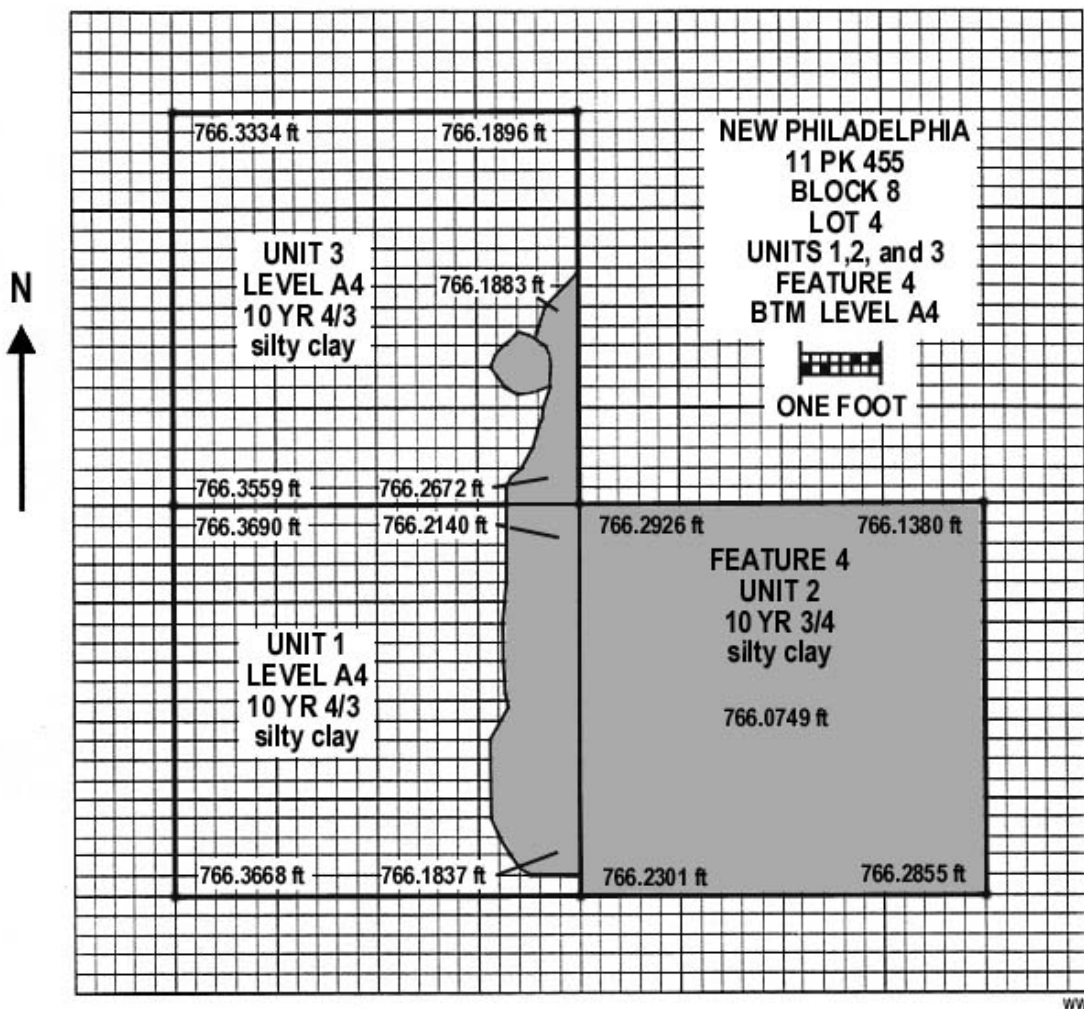


Figure 3.24. Plan of Feature 4 in Excavation Units 1, 2, and 3 in Block 8, Lot 4 found in the location of Anomaly C. (Image enhanced by William White.)

Block 9

Archaeology For Block 9, Lot 5 Excavation Units 1, 2, & 3

The walkover survey indicates that Block 9, Lot 5, had a very large concentration of artifacts with a mean ceramic date of 1859. The 1939 aerial photograph of the property also shows a structure in the southern and western edge of Block 9, Lot 5. By that time the structure served as a storage place, and the main domestic dwelling inhabited by the Butlers no longer survived on the landscape. Because of the high density of artifacts, and the probability of finding a domestic structure in the area, a geophysical survey was performed on Block 9, Lots 4 & 5 by Hargrave (2004) in April, 2004 (Figure 3.25). Hargrave identified several anomalies in the southwest

corner of Block 9, Lot 5 in the approximate location of the structure identified on the aerial photograph. This area is also where the archaeological survey team found the high density of artifacts (Figure 3.26).

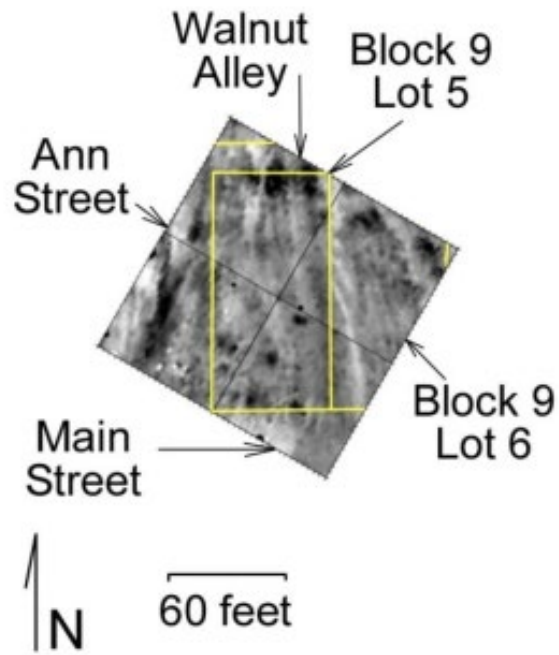


Figure 3.25. *Resistivity survey of Block 9, Lot 5. (From Hargrave 2004. Grid overlay by Christopher Fennell.)*

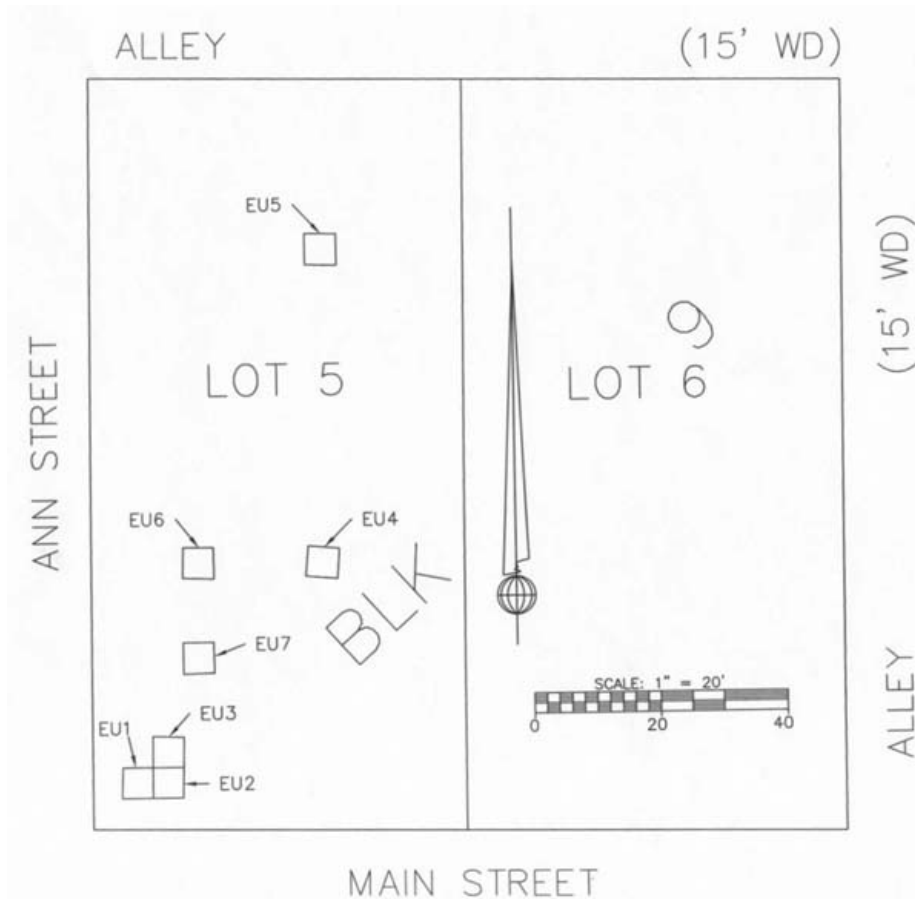


Figure 3.26. Location of units excavated in Block 9, Lot 5. (Courtesy, Likes Land Surveyors, Inc.)

Excavation Units 1-3 were placed in an area where these three sets of data suggested the presence of a domestic occupation. Generally, the plow zone exists to a depth of about 0.8ft to 0.9ft below the surface. The soil tends to be a very dark grayish brown (10YR3/2) silty loam and clayey silt. Large quantities of brick and mortar as well as household goods are present. Under the plowzone archeologists noticed a darker colored soil (10YR3/2 – very dark grayish brown) when compared to the surrounding subsoil (10YR4/4 – dark yellowish brown) and designated this area as Feature 1. Most of the feature lies in Excavation Unit 2. The western boundary is in the eastern half of Excavation Unit 1 and the northern portion of the feature is in the southern part of Excavation Unit 3 (Figures 3.27 and 3.28). The entire feature measures about 5.0ft by 5.0ft and it extends to a depth of about 0.5 ft below the plow zone. It has a concave shape. The archaeology team bisected the feature on a north-south axis and excavated the western portion. Soil samples were also retrieved for flotation. The materials from the feature date to the late nineteenth century and are predominantly from the Victorian era. The material objects include miniature pewter toys, a large quantity of buttons and thimbles, as well as ceramics, glassware, and iron hardware.

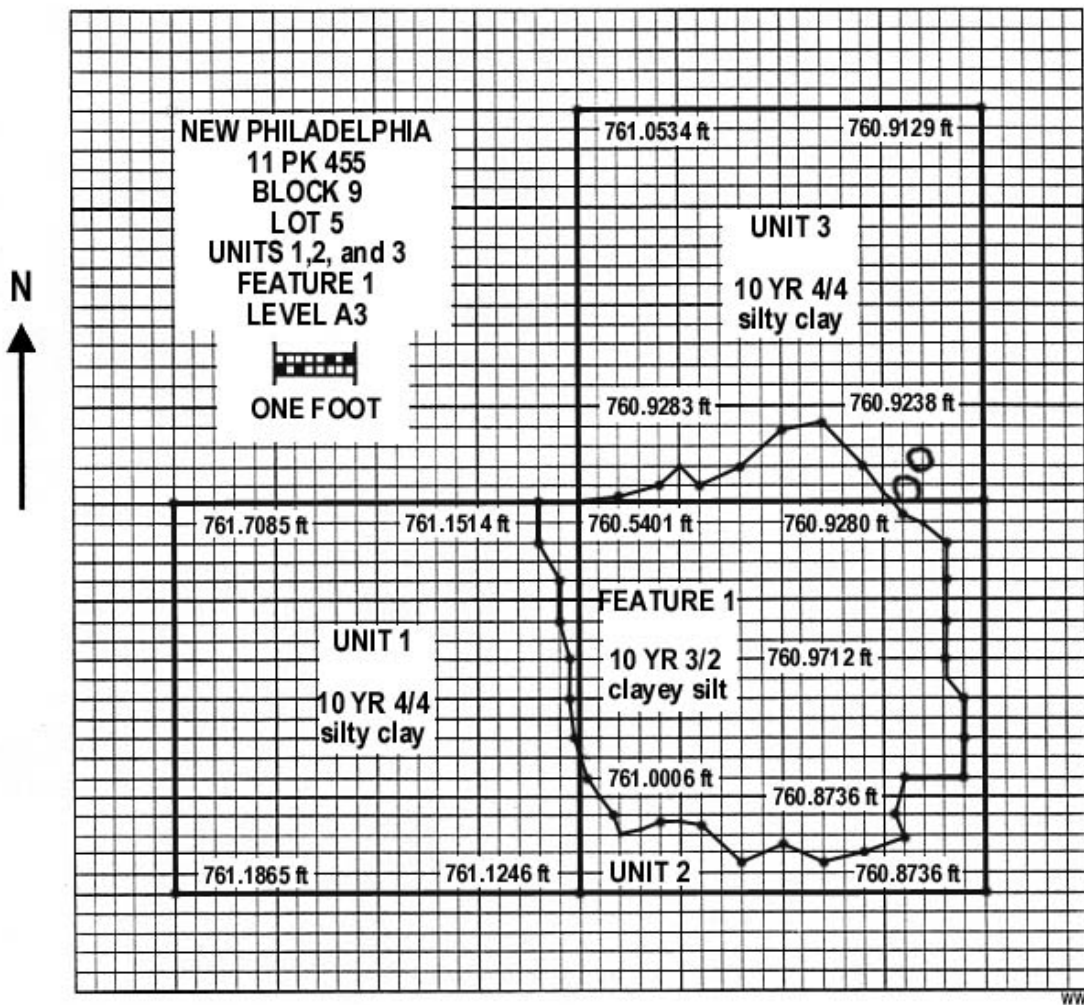


Figure 3.27. Plan view of Feature 1 in Excavation Units 1, 2, and 3, in Block 9, Lot 5. (Image enhanced by William White.)

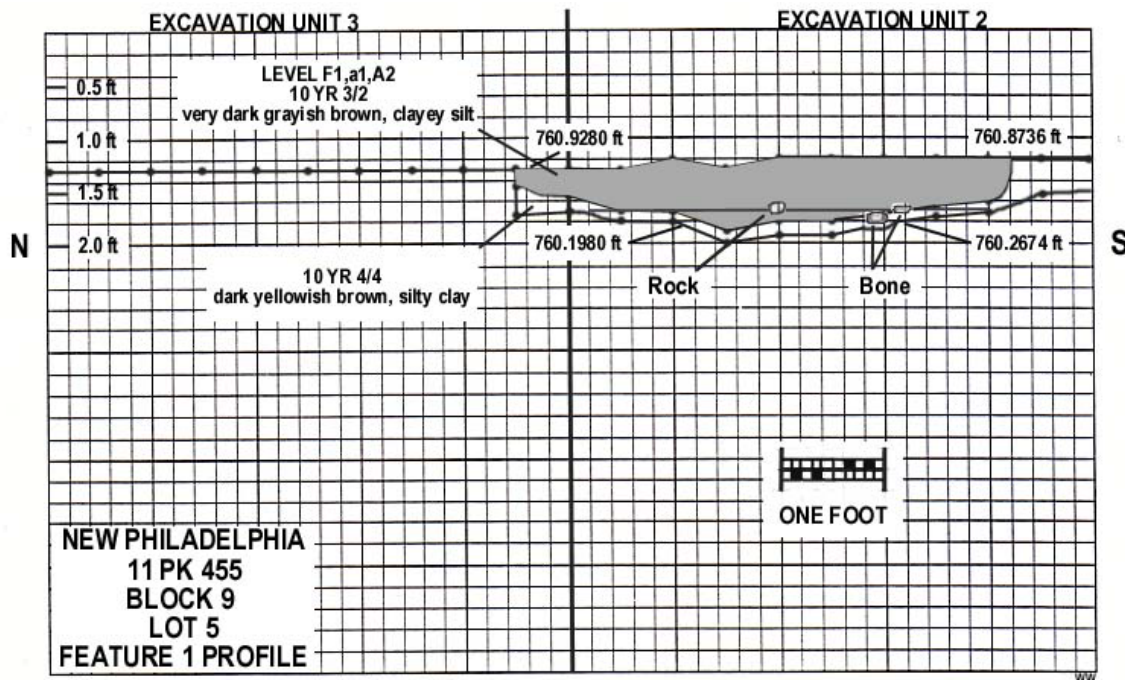


Figure 3.28. Profile of Feature 1 in Block 9, Lot 5. (Image enhanced by William White.)

During the excavation of the pit feature a local resident visited the site and remembered walking past the structure daily in order to attend the New Philadelphia schoolhouse in the 1930s (Figure 3.29). He described the structure in the location of Excavation Units 1-3 as small and very old with a metal roof and an overhang on the north side. He remembered the structure as dilapidated and in poor repair (personal communications, William White)



Figure 3.29. Identifying the boundaries of Feature 1, Block 9, Lot 5. (Courtesy, Paul A. Shackel.)

At present we know that the artifacts from the feature date to the Victorian era and these materials were probably from a refuse scatter or pile close to the structure. The building may date to as early as the mid-nineteenth-century and may have been built by the Clark family. The structure was not removed until after 1939. After its removal the surrounding soils with

Victorian era artifacts were deposited into the feature. Because of the dates associated with the artifacts there is strong possibility that the artifacts are associated with the Butler occupation of the late nineteenth and early twentieth centuries.

Since the excavations in Block 9, Lot 5 produced a significant number of artifacts from a pit feature, archaeologists conducted soil core sampling in order to locate additional features and possibly define foundations associated with the structure. Two transects of 19 cores each ran in a north-south direction at 5 ft intervals (Figure 3.30). The southernmost portion of transect 1 (T1) is 20 ft north and 20 ft east of the southwest corner of Block 9, Lot 5. The southernmost portion of transect 2 (T2) began 20 ft east of T1, and T2N1 is located 20 ft north and 40 ft east of the southwest corner of Block 9, Lot 5.

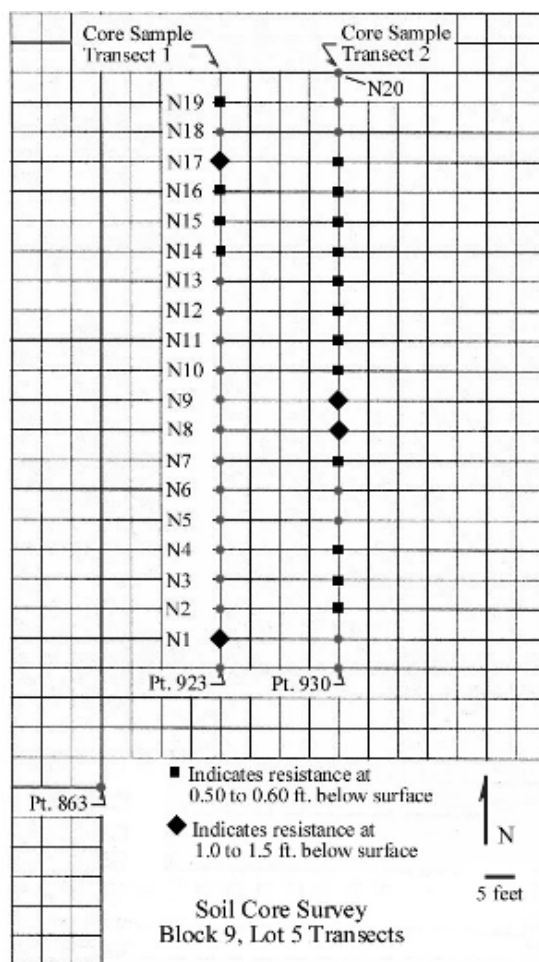


Figure 3.30. Coring transects in Block 9, Lot 5.
(Drawn by Christopher Fennell.)

Generally, each core sample reached a depth of 1.8 ft below the surface. The uppermost layer consists of a 10YR 3/2 (very dark grayish brown) soil and is located to an average depth of 0.9ft below the surface. The soil is the plow zone. The subsoil underlies this layer and generally consists of a 10YR 4/4 (dark yellowish brown) or 10YR 4/3 (brown) mottle 10YR 3/2 (very dark grayish brown).

Resistance to core probe mostly occurred in the northern portion of T1 and through the majority of T2. At T1N14, T1N15, T1N16, and T1N19, and T2N2, T2N3, T2N4, T2N7, T2N10-T2N17 resistance occurred at an average depth of 0.5 ft below the surface. At T1N1, T1N17, T2N18, T2N9 resistance occurred at a depth that ranged from 1.0ft to 1.5ft below the surface. Because of this resistance the archaeology team placed several excavation units along the two transects in order to determine that nature of this coring anomaly (see Excavation Unit Summaries). Originally, the archeology team believed that this resistance may be a stone feature, like a fieldstone foundation. The archaeological investigations revealed that hard-packed clay caused the resistance.

Other Excavation Units

Because of the coring results and the resistance found in several cores, archaeologists decided to work and decipher the meaning of these anomalies. Excavation Units 4, 5, 6, & 7 were placed in areas where the 1 inch diameter core met resistance. The plow zone varied considerably in this area and subsoil exists anywhere from 0.5ft to 1.0ft below the surface. The soil tends to be very dark grayish brown (10YR3/2) silty loam, and the subsoil is a dark yellowish brown (10YR4/4). The area where the subsoil is closer to the surface may have occurred because of erosion. After excavating these units, archaeologists determined that hard packed clay caused the high resistance during the coring. This area had significantly fewer artifacts than found in the area of Feature I (Excavation Units 1, 2, & 3).

Summary and Suggestions from the 2004 Season

The original archeological survey (Gwaltney 204) and the geophysical survey (Hargrave 2004) helped to guide the first season's excavations. Concentrations of artifacts in the blocks along the northern portion of Broad Way and the intersection of Broad Way and Main Street provides some clues about the settlement pattern of New Philadelphia. Most of the town's residential occupations occurred along this corridor.

According to the census data for Pike County, there is a significant change in the number of occupants per dwelling from the early nineteenth century through the end of the century. From 1850 through 1890 the average number of persons per dwelling dropped by one person, from 5.97 to 4.78, and the mean family size decreased from 5.89 to 4.68 (Smith and Bonath 1982: 79-80). The change in the average size per household occurred because of the drop in family size and the decrease in the number of households that practiced having extended families under one roof. Therefore, there is a good chance that while the population for New Philadelphia dwindled, and the average size of the households also decreased, the number of dwellings would not have declined in relative proportion. Over the next several years there is a good likelihood that the archaeology will reveal many of these dwellings and outbuildings.

Excavations indicate that the plow zone is about 1.0 ft to 1.2 ft deep throughout New Philadelphia and it is a bit shallower in the northern portion of Block 9, Lot 5. The archaeology work demonstrates that undisturbed archaeological features exist below the plow zone in each of the four areas that we tested, and thus the site is eligible to be nominated to the National Register

of Historic Places. These features taken together span the entire time period of the town's occupation. One feature, a filled pit, dates to the 1850s or earlier (Feature 4), another pit feature (Feature 1) related to the Butler household's late nineteenth and early twentieth century occupation. A lime slacking pit (for the mixing of lime for the plastering of interior walls) is located in Block 3, Lot 4, and is associated with a yet to be discovered nineteenth-century building. A stone foundation also exists in Block 7, Lot 1 and is probably a late nineteenth-century addition to a mid-nineteenth century building. At this time precise dating of these two latter features is tentative, but they are both related to the nineteenth-century town (Figure 3.31).



Figure 3.31. *Team Z of the New Philadelphia NSF-REU Program. (Courtesy, Paul A. Shackel.)*

Almost all of the nails found at the houselot sites are machine cut nails. They were generally manufactured from about 1790 to about 1880. In the 1880s wire nails become popular and they are still manufactured today. The lack of wire cut nails provides some perspective about the growth and eventual demise of the town. Little building and very little repairs occurred to the existing buildings in New Philadelphia after the 1880s. While the residents of the former town left, people apparently did not build or renovate existing structures. The town suffered a slow decay as families moved away and buildings disappeared from the landscape.

The artifact assemblages found at the different parts of the town also help to paint a different picture of the end of frontier Illinois. While there is a common perception of frontier life with little amenities, this is not the case as the town developed in the 1840s, 1850s, and after the American Civil War. Very early in the town's existence the residents were well connected with regional and national markets. Refined earthenware ceramics from Great Britain found in contexts that date to the 1840s/1850s provide notable evidence of the purchasing networks necessary to provision material items to this town located over 20 miles from the Mississippi River. Agents from St. Louis traveled to eastern ports and ordered large quantities of ceramics to be shipped to St. Louis for eventual distribution to the city's hinterlands. By the 1850s goods easily flowed from Chicago.

The presence of an aqua green scroll flask container fragment that dates to about 1850 is also an intriguing object. It was made in the Midwest and while the object may suggest the opening of regional trade routes during this era to places like Louisville and Cincinnati, its presence may

also be attributed to the strong local connection that residents maintained during the town's early settlement (Figure 3.32).



Figure 3.32. *Excavations at New Philadelphia. (Courtesy, Paul A. Shackel.)*

The sewing assemblage from the Butler house furnishes a context for domestic life of a late nineteenth-century African-American family. The identification of slate pencils (found in Block 9, Lot 5) close to the area where local accounts locate the site of a past, segregated school house that served African-American residents (on Block 9, Lot 4) provides notable evidence of the presence of this institution and the use of this structure by members of the community. However, future excavations need to concentrate on the old schoolhouse lot (Block 9, Lot 4) to further investigate that site.

It becomes clear when comparing sites from the early nineteenth century in Illinois that many forms of material culture become homogenized and earlier cultural differences become indistinguishable (Mazrim 2002:268). While “Yankee” and “Upland South” traditions are noticeable in the faunal assemblage (see Martin, this report), a review of the material goods uncovered to date shows that the types of material culture found at sites inhabited by different ethnic groups show little or no differences. All of the residents of New Philadelphia have the same types of material culture and could access local merchants for goods, such as refined earthenwares. What distinguishes the different households from each other may be their dietary habits. Lack of access to some markets, because of economics, transportation, and/or racial discrimination may have encouraged some families to continue the tradition of relying on foraging and hunting for a substantial amount of their protein intake (see Mullins 1999). A closer and more detailed examination of house construction techniques may also provide some clues about household and ethnic differences.

Additional archaeology and a more detailed analysis of artifacts and features will help provide a foundation for additional interpretations of the lifeways of the residents of New Philadelphia.

Chapter 4: Geophysical Investigations at the New Philadelphia Site

Dr. Michael Hargrave, U.S. Army Engineer Research and Development Center

Dr. Michael L. Hargrave (ERDC CERL) conducted geophysical surveys at the New Philadelphia site, Pike County, Illinois, during three brief visits in April, May, and June 2004. Alleen Betzenhauser (University of Illinois) assisted with the data collection in May. The objectives of this work were to identify subsurface archaeological features associated with 19th century occupation of the site, and to provide field school students with an introduction to the use of geophysical survey in archaeological field research. The geophysical work was conducted in support of the ongoing, NSF-funded field school and related investigations at the New Philadelphia site conducted by the University of Maryland, Illinois State Museum, University of Illinois, and the New Philadelphia Association.

Geophysical Methods

Archaeological features such as pits, privies, cisterns, domestic architecture, etc., represent localized disturbances to soils that would otherwise comprise relatively homogeneous deposits (at the spatial scale relevant to archaeological sites). Features frequently contain organically enriched fill that is darker in color or different in texture than the surrounding soils. It is often this visual (and, to some extent, textural) contrast that permits archaeologists to detect features during excavation. Similarly, geophysical techniques can detect subsurface archaeological features that contrast with the surrounding soils in terms of electrical resistance, magnetic, or other properties. Factors that can create a geophysical contrast include soil compaction, particle size, organic content, artifact content, burning, and moisture retention. Remnant magnetism and magnetic susceptibility are particularly relevant for magnetic feature detection. Heating iron oxides (present in many soils) above ca. 400 degrees Centigrade results in a permanent change (remnant magnetism) in the object's magnetic field. Human occupation often introduces burned and organic materials to the local soils and increases magnetic susceptibility. In general, any human action that involves the localized disturbance of the soil is potentially detectable by geophysical techniques. Localized disturbances associated with tree roots, rodents, and other natural phenomena, as well as recent cultural activities (vehicle ruts, plow furrows, etc.) are also often detectable.

In a geophysical map, cultural features (as well as other discrete disturbances) may appear as anomalies, i.e., spatially discrete areas characterized by geophysical values that differ from those of the surrounding area. Prehistoric features such as pits and hearths are typically characterized by a very low contrast with the surrounding soil matrix. Historic features frequently contain metal artifacts and architectural debris (brick, mortar, stone footings, etc.) and thus typically exhibit a stronger contrast with their surroundings.

Several other factors can make it difficult to identify anomalies associated with low contrast features. All geophysical surveys are to some extent affected by noise, a seemingly random component in the data attributable to the instrument itself, the operator's field technique, or variability in the site's soil, rocks, etc. Clutter refers to non-archaeological, non-random, discrete phenomena that complicate feature detection. Clutter can include plow furrows, rocks, tree roots,

rodent burrows, and modern metallic debris. At some sites, anomalies associated with clutter can be stronger and more numerous than anomalies related to cultural features.

Magnetic Field Gradient Surveys

Two geophysical techniques were used at the New Philadelphia Site: magnetic field gradiometry and electrical resistance. The magnetic survey (Bevan 1998; Heimmer and De Vore 1995; Scollar 1990) was conducted using a Geoscan FM36 gradiometer. This instrument is manufactured by Geoscan Research, a small firm in Great Britain that produces geophysical instruments and software optimized for archaeological applications. The gradiometer can measure exceedingly subtle disruptions in the earth's magnetic field that were caused by prehistoric and historic-era cultural activities, as well as recent cultural and natural phenomena.

The Geoscan FM36 records the difference or gradient between the values measured by two fluxgate sensors that are positioned at slightly different (.5 meter) distances from the ground surface. To collect data, the surveyor walks along a predefined transect, carrying the gradiometer in one hand. A sound emitted by the instrument's automatic trigger allows the surveyor to distribute the data collection points at regular intervals. The surveyor must take care to keep the tube containing the two magnetic sensors perpendicular to the ground surface. Deviations of the instrument from the perpendicular are manifested in the data as slightly anomalous readings. The overall effect of such anomalous values is to decrease the signal to noise ratio, making it less likely that very subtle features will be detected.

In preparation for the survey, a metric grid comprised of 20 by 20 meter blocks was established at the site. Blocks of this size represent a widely used data collection unit for many geophysical studies, particularly those conducted using Geoscan instruments. The blocks were oriented approximately 45 degrees east of magnetic north. This deviation from the New Philadelphia historic town plat (which is oriented to the cardinal directions) was necessary to prevent the obfuscation of linear features as a result of magnetic processing techniques (the zero mean traverse routine in Geoplot software can remove linear features that are parallel to the data collection traverses).

In each block, the survey began in the west corner and proceeded northeast and southwest along transects that were spaced at 1 meter intervals. Transects were marked using nonmagnetic tapes held in place by plastic tent pegs. The gradiometer was set for its maximum resolution (.1 nanoTesla). The survey area was in tall (ca. 20 cm) grass and field conditions were generally favorable.

In the gradiometer surveys, data values were collected at .125 m intervals as the surveyor moved along each transect. This strategy resulted in a medium-density survey (8 data values per square meter) and reasonably high-resolution maps.

Electrical Resistance Surveys

Resistance surveys (Bevan 1998; Hargrave et al. 2002; Heimmer and De Vore 1995; Scollar 1990) introduce an electrical current into the ground and measure the ease or difficulty with

which the current (measured in ohms) flows through the soil. Cultural features and other localized soil disturbances can be detected if they differ sufficiently from the surrounding soil in terms of their resistance to the passage of the current. The number and mobility of free charge carriers (principally soluble ions) are the primary determinants of electrical resistance. The simultaneous availability of soil moisture and soluble salts determines the free charge carrier concentration in the soil. The mobility of the soluble ions is governed by soil moisture content, soil grain size, temperature, soil compaction, and the surface chemistry of the soil grains (Somers and Hargrave 2001). In situations where the fill of cultural features hold moisture more readily than the surrounding soils, the pits may be manifested by low resistance anomalies.

Alternatively, features characterized by relatively coarse or loosely compacted (well-drained) fill may be associated with high resistance anomalies. A pit that is manifested by a high resistance anomaly in one season can conceivably be associated with a low resistance anomaly in other seasons, when relative soil moisture is different. Concentrations of building debris (bricks, stone rubble, etc.) typically exhibit relatively high resistance.

The resistance surveys at New Philadelphia were conducted using a Geoscan RM15 resistance meter equipped with a PA5 probe array and MPX multiplexer. The instrument was configured with three probes spaced at .5 meter intervals, generally known as a parallel twin configuration. This probe spacing was selected in order to collect resistance data representative of the uppermost ca. .5 meter of deposits. This depth was selected under the assumption that features would be located immediately below the modern plow zone. In the resistance survey, data values were collected at .5 meter intervals north south along transects spaced at 1 meter intervals east west. This strategy produced a relatively high-resolution survey (4 data values per square meter) that should be adequate to detect most features larger than .5 meter diameter.

Data Processing

The magnetic and resistance data were processed using Geoplot 3.00, a software package developed by Geoscan Research (Walker and Somers 2000) for archaeological applications. Geoplot routines were used to identify and remove data defects, detect anomalies that could be associated with cultural features, and to cosmetically improve the appearance of the maps. None of these processing steps resulted in the creation of anomalies that were not present in the raw data.

The general processing sequence for the magnetic data was as follows. Data were first Clipped to remove extreme outlying values. The Despiking routine was then used to further reduce the effects of isolated data spikes. The Zero Mean Traverse routine was used to set the background mean of each traverse to zero. This removed much of the striping that is often present in the raw data. The interpolation routine was used to achieve square pixels. A Low Pass Filter was then conducted to remove high frequency, small-scale spatial detail (i.e., to smooth the data). The Low Pass Filter is often very effective in improving the visibility of the larger, weaker cultural features. As a final step, the processed data were imported into Surfer 8.0 to produce the image maps presented here.

The resistance data were processed somewhat differently, although the processing objectives were similar to those of the magnetic surveys. Despiking was used to remove localized extreme

values that can occur when a probe contacts a rock or other hard object. A High Pass filter was then used to remove the effects of the geological background, thereby increasing the visibility of relatively small anomalies that could be associated with cultural features. The data were interpolated to provide a finer-grained appearance. Surfer 8.0 was used to produce the maps included here.

Results of the geophysical surveys are presented in this report as gray-scale image maps. In general, data quality is very good. Note that the processed resistance and magnetic data are bipolar, with a mean of approximately zero (mapped as 50% gray). Positive values range from 50% gray to black, and negative values range from 50% gray to white. Maps viewed on the computer screen are, of course, much higher resolution and more readily interpretable than are the maps provided here. Anomalies thought likely to be associated with cultural deposits were highlighted in color and labeled A, B, C, etc. Note that only the most obvious anomalies were singled-out in this manner. It is highly likely that many other cultural features are manifested by subtle or otherwise ambiguous anomalies. As excavation proceeds, it is likely that the investigators will be able to make increasingly reliable interpretations of anomalies that, at present, appear to be ambiguous.

Boundary lines of the historic-period blocks, lots, streets and alleys of the town site have been overlain onto the data image maps by Dr. Christopher Fennell of the University of Illinois using graphics software. Fennell has also provided illustrations showing where, subsequent to the geophysical survey and analysis, associated excavation units were placed by the field school to further investigate particular areas of anomalies and a number of significant features were uncovered (see Figures 3, 4, 9-12, 16 and 17).

Results

Geophysical survey at New Philadelphia was conducted during three visits: 27 April, 26-27 May, and 14 June 2004. Overall, 30 magnetic grids (12,000 square meters) and 18 resistance grids (7,200 square meters) were surveyed. Three areas were investigated: (i) portions of the area once covered by Block 9, Lots 5 and 6; (ii) portions of Blocks 3, 4, 7, and 8; and (iii) portions of Block 13, Lots 2-4.

Block 9, Lots 5 and 6

Five magnetic and four resistance grids were surveyed here on 27 April (Figure 4.1, Figure 4.2). The objective of this initial survey was to assess the potential usefulness of electrical resistance and magnetic field gradiometry at the site. A second goal was to detect evidence for a structure that, based on archival and oral history sources, was believed to have been located there.

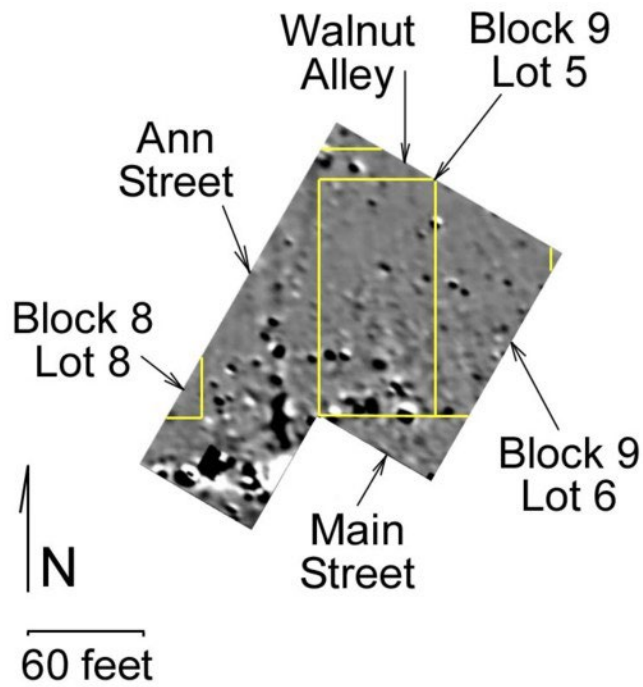


Figure 4.1. *Magnetic Field Gradient Survey, Block 9, Lots 5 and 6.*

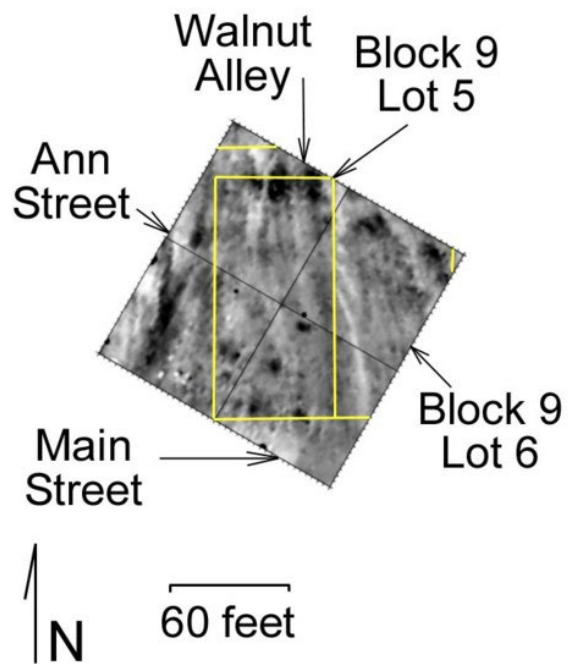


Figure 4.2. *Electrical Resistance Survey, Block 9, Lots 5 and 6.*

Several relatively large resistance anomalies were identified along the northern edge of the survey area, and several smaller anomalies located in the south-central area were viewed as possible building footings (Figure 4.2). These were not, however, singled out as high priority targets, given the absence of clear evidence for architectural remains. The presence of long, slightly curving linear anomalies in the resistance data was viewed as possible evidence for the subtle remains of early architectural terracing or a rather unusual result of historic plowing.

The magnetic survey area extended one grid further south than did the resistance survey area (Figure 4.1). The southern-most three grids included a number of relatively strong magnetic anomalies. Some of these were distributed in linear patterns, although these alignments did not seem to intersect at the right angles that might be expected for the in-situ remains of walls. The southern-most magnetic grid included an east-west oriented strong anomaly comprised of several dipoles (a dipolar anomaly is a paired positive and negative associated with a strong magnetic value and often indicative of metal). At the time of survey this was interpreted as a possible pipeline or other infrastructure feature.

On balance, results of the initial geophysical survey at New Philadelphia (Figure 4.1, Figure 4.2) indicated that electrical resistance and magnetic gradiometry surveys would be productive. It was recommended that larger contiguous areas be surveyed in order to achieve more interpretable results. The excavation teams later placed excavations units in the area of anomalies in the southwest corner of Block 9, Lot 5 (Figure 4.3) and uncovered the remains of a storage space that had later been as a refuse pit during the late-nineteenth century and early twentieth century (Figure 4.4).

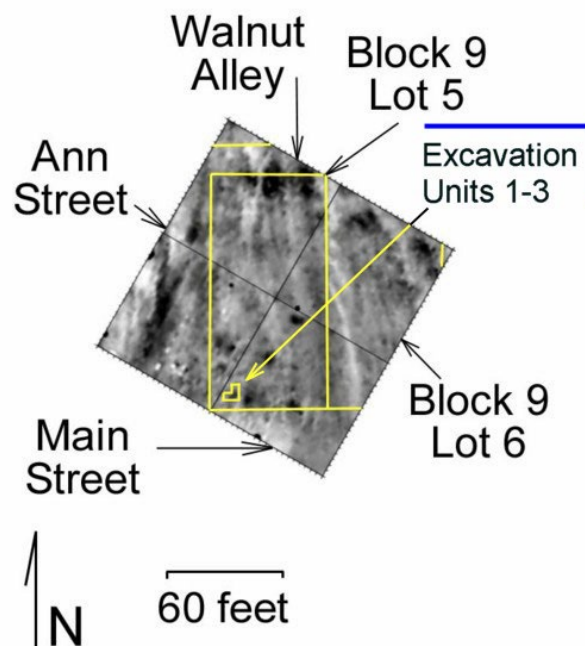


Figure 4.3. *Excavation Units 1-3, Block 9, Lot 5 Overlain on Electrical Resistance Survey.*



Figure 4.4. *Feature 1, Excavation Units, 1-2 Block 9, Lot 5.*

Blocks 3, 4, 7 and 8

On May 26 and 27, Hargrave returned to the New Philadelphia site to collect additional data. At this time each of the students had an opportunity to assist in data collection. The students played a major role in collecting the resistance data. Preliminary results and interpretations are described below.

Figure 4.5 shows the results of the resistance survey; Figure 4.6 shows the same data with selected anomalies highlighted. Thus far, the resistance data appear to offer the best evidence as to the possible location of architectural features. This is because strong magnetic anomalies often do not have dimensions that are coterminous with the actual feature or artifact. Obvious examples are the datum markers that are manifested in Figure 3 by anomalies that appear have diameters of several meters. On the other hand, the resistance anomalies tend to be subtle, and some of them overlap with the linear soil features (plow furrows).

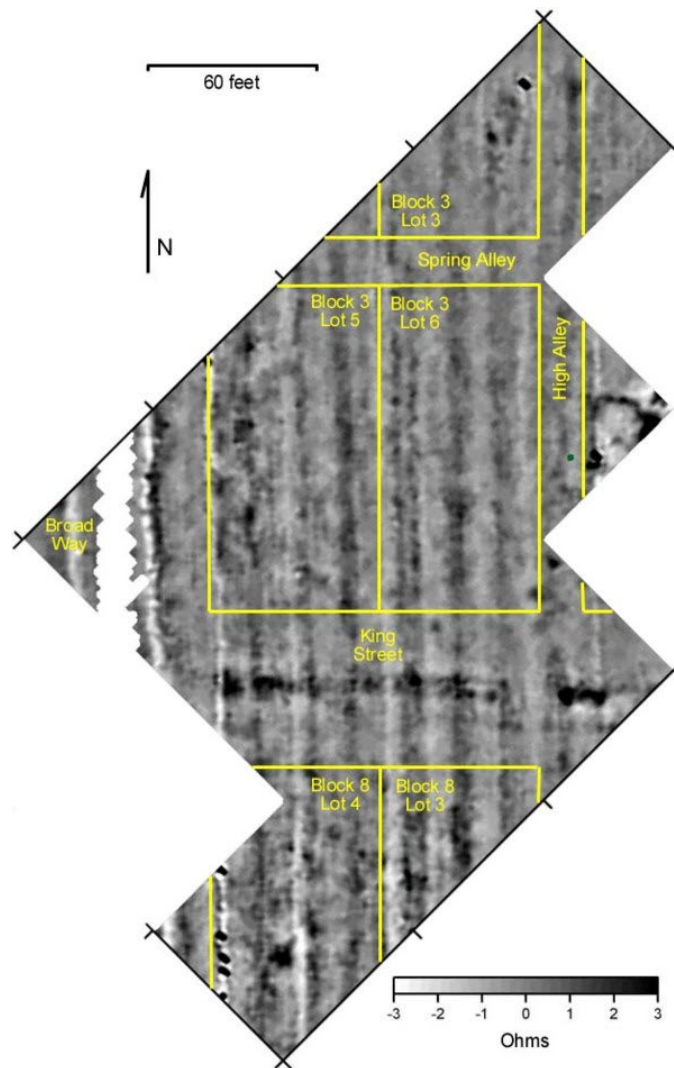


Figure 4.5. *Electric Resistance Survey, Blocks 3 and 8,*

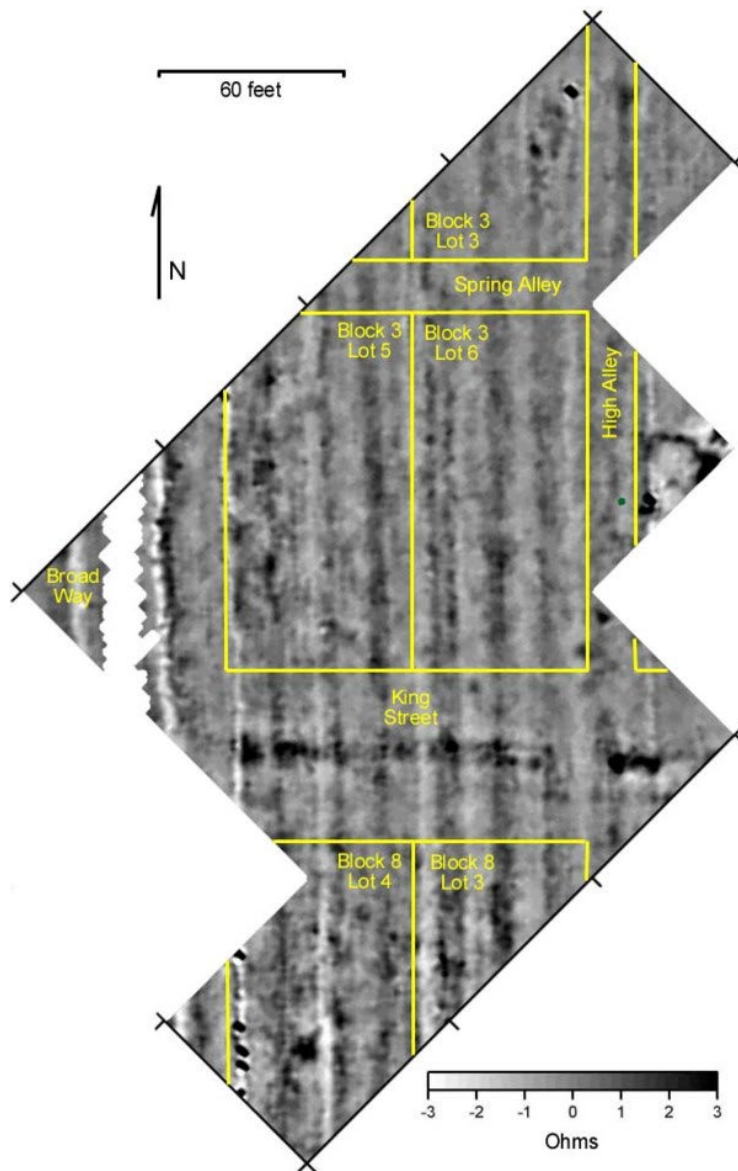


Figure 4.6. *Electric Resistance Survey, Blocks 3 and 8 with Anomalies Highlighted.*

Figure 4.7 shows the magnetic data. The strong, discrete black and white monopole anomalies as well as the dipole anomalies are likely to be associated with metal artifacts. The fainter gray discrete anomalies could also be associated with bricks or rocks that are somewhat more magnetic than the surrounding soil, or with relatively small pieces of metal buried at relatively greater depth. In general, concentrations of discrete magnetic anomalies are certain to be artifact concentrations, presumably associated with discard areas and/or habitation loci. These concentrations of anomalies correlate well with the distribution of ferrous metal from the Controlled Surface Collection conducted at the site in 2002 and 2003. The geophysical data appear to provide indications of more discrete concentrations and should thus be more useful than the surface collection data in locating architectural remains.

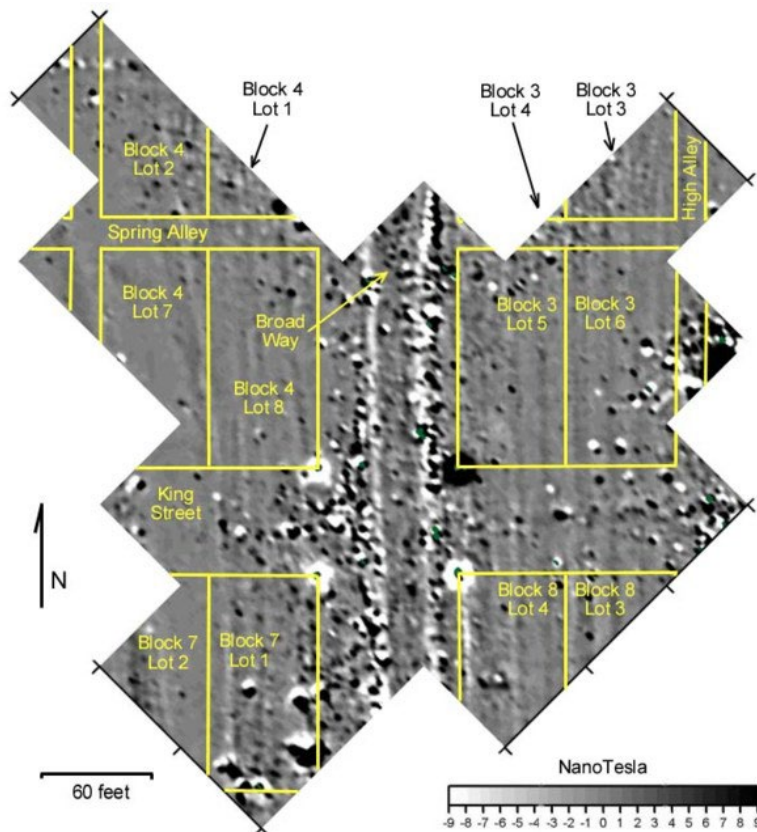


Figure 4.7. *Magnetic Gradient Survey, Blocks 3, 4, 7 and 8.*

Figure 4.8 shows the magnetic data with an overlay of selected resistance anomalies. Resistance anomalies that occur in areas where there are few magnetic anomalies are problematic. If the high resistance anomalies were associated with construction materials (stone footings, etc.), one would expect metal artifacts to also be present. It is conceivable, however, that early structures could occur without abundant metal.

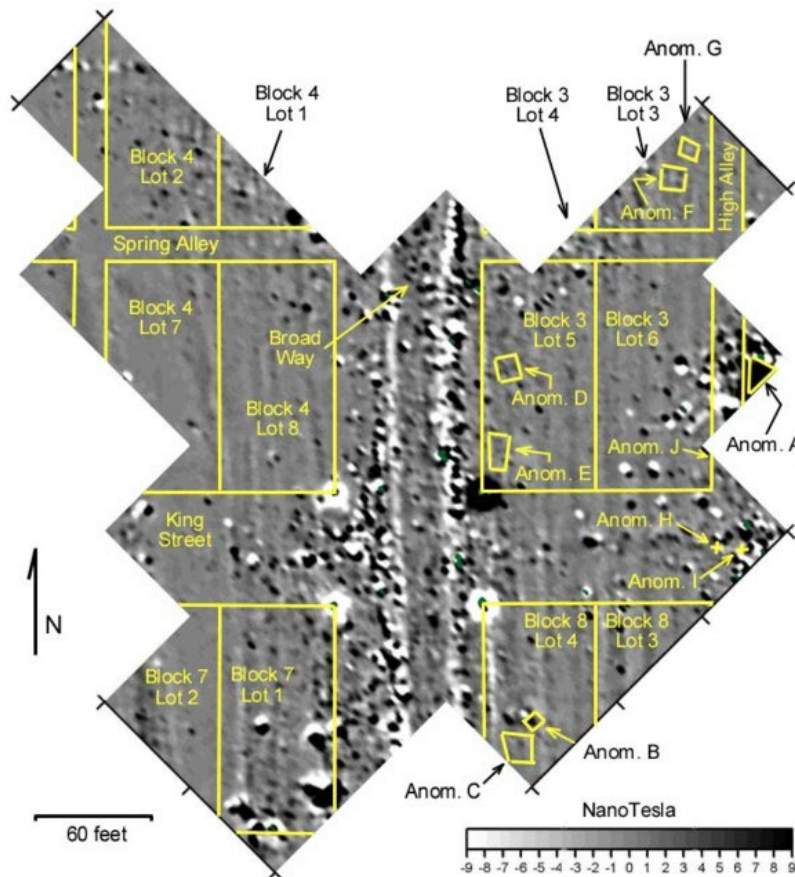


Figure 4.8. *Magnetic Gradient Survey, Blocks 3, 4, 7 and 8 with Anomalies Highlighted.*

Resistance anomalies that occur in the presence of numerous magnetic anomalies are good candidates to be associated with architectural remains. Resistance anomaly A, for example, is highly likely to be architectural (Figures 4.6 and 4.8). Anomaly A may relate to the foundation of a structure that was much larger than a nearby cabin at the site (which is not an original structure of the site).

Resistance anomaly B is a fairly large (several meter) locus that also has a magnetic expression. It should be investigated as a possible architectural feature (footings, chimney, etc.) (Figures 4.6 and 4.8).

Anomaly C is visible in the resistance data as an apparent square or rectangular shape suggestive of a small structure (Figure 4.6). However, the absence of magnetic anomalies is troubling, so it is viewed here as problematic. Some low-effort investigation using soil cores and/or shovel tests is recommended.

Anomaly D is a fairly large (several meter) area of high resistance that also exhibits a few small magnetic anomalies. Anomaly D may simply be a component of the north-south oriented furrow or terrace complex, but it warrants investigation.

Anomaly E is an area of weak linear resistance anomalies suggestive of architecture. However, there are few magnetic anomalies at that locus, and E may simply be a component of the furrow/terrace complex. Anomaly E has a low probability of being architectural, but should nevertheless be investigated using soil cores and shovel tests.

Anomalies F and G are prominent positive resistance anomalies. They appear to be associated with a few, relatively weak magnetic anomalies. Investigating anomalies such as F and G will be productive in that it will help the excavators learn to interpret similar phenomena in the resistance data at this site.

Anomalies H and I are similar to F and G. The former appear to be aligned with the track of an old road (called King Street in historic maps) and thus may simply be components of that feature. They could be potholes filled with gravel or looser soil, etc. However, H and I are located in an area of abundant magnetic anomalies, and this may increase the likelihood that they are concentrations of architectural debris, etc.

Anomaly J is similar to H and I, but is associated with the edge of a track of an old alley (called High Alley in historic maps), rather than associated with the area of King Street.

On balance, the geophysical survey in Blocks 3, 4, 7, and 8 was highly productive. The historic streets and, to a lesser extent, the alleys are clearly discernable in the resistance data, and at least faintly visible in the magnetic data. Many of the highlighted resistance anomalies appear to be located along the streets and alleys, as would be expected.

Excavation teams later placed a unit in Block 7, Lot 1, in the area of a visible anomaly in the magnetic data map and an area that yielded relatively high concentrations of surface artifacts in an earlier pedestrian survey (Figure 4.9). This excavation unit revealed a significant feature of stone foundation remains (Figure 4.10) that date from the late-nineteenth century to early twentieth century. Excavators also placed units in Block 8, Lot 4, over the area of anomalies B and C (Figure 4.11). They uncovered the remains of a house foundation that dates from the mid-nineteenth century (Figure 4.12).

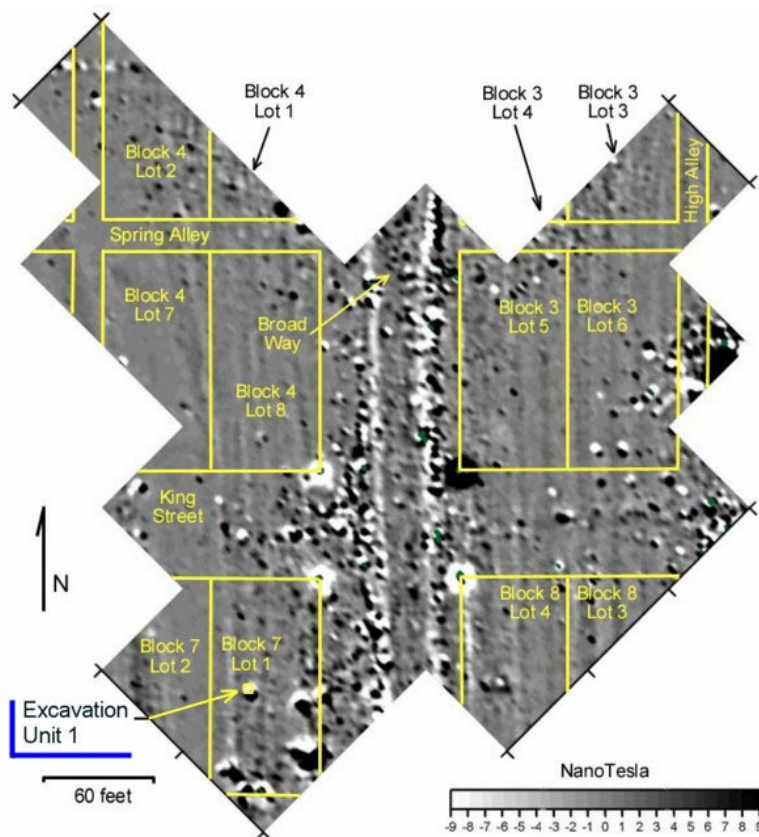


Figure 4.9. *Excavation Unit 1, Block 7, Lot 1 Overlain on Magnetic Gradient Survey.*



Figure 4.10. *Feature 3, Excavation Unit 1, Block 7, Lot 1.*

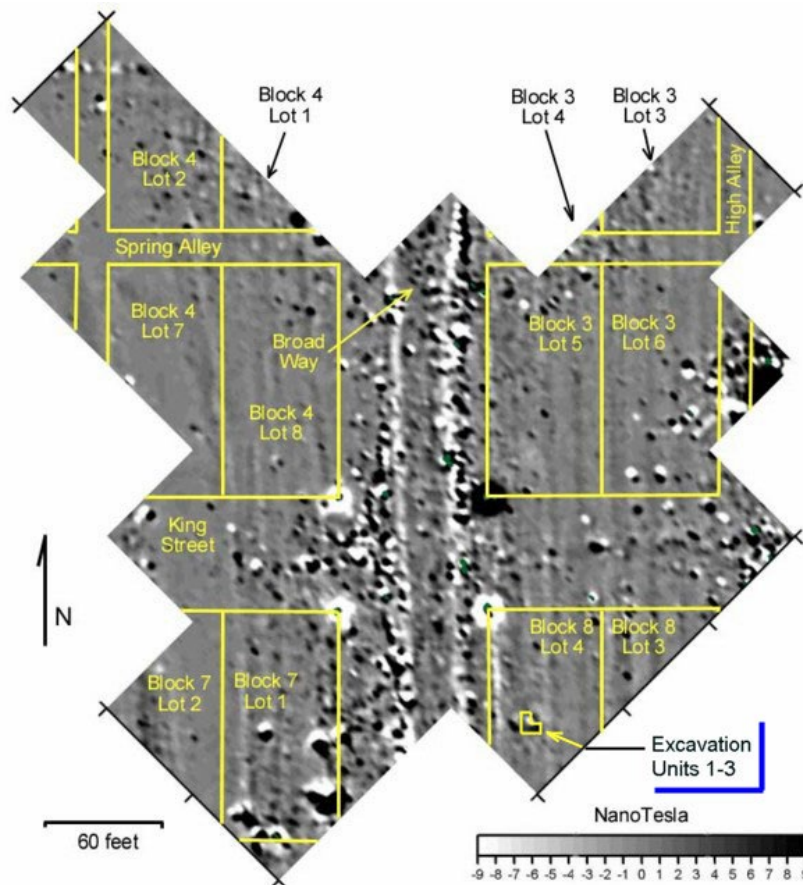


Figure 4.11. *Excavation Units 1-3, Block 8, Lot 4 Overlain on Magnetic Gradient Survey.*



Figure 4.12. *Feature 4, Excavation Units 1-3, Block 8, Lot 4.*

Excavations were also conducted in Block 3, Lot 4, just north of the area covered in the geophysical survey of that lot area, based in part on densities of artifacts uncovered in an earlier pedestrian survey (Figure 4.16). The remains of a lime slaking pit for producing lime plaster were uncovered (Figure 4.17), which also dates to the late-nineteenth century.

Block 13, Lots 2-4

Figure 4.13 shows the results of an electrical resistance survey conducted on 14 June 2004 in the area once covered by Lots 2-4 of Block 13. The objective was to map the remains of a ca. 1855 structure that may have been used as a small hotel or guest house. A number of resistance anomalies are identified and labeled in Figure 4.15. No excavations have yet been undertaken in this area.

Figure 13 and Figure 14 both show the data without and with (respectively) the use of a High Pass Filter. This filter calculates the mean for a "moving box" centered on each data point, and subtracts that mean from the value in question. This is done for each data value in the map. The High Pass Filter removes generalized variation (often related to the natural soil), allowing clearer identification of anomalies likely to be associated with archaeological deposits or other localized phenomena. (Note that the resistance survey results in Figure 4.2 and Figure 4.5 were also processed using a High Pass Filter).

In Figure 4.13 and Figure 4.14, the unfiltered map in Figure 4.6 shows a faint, slightly L-shaped anomaly that could be the footprint of the structure. This anomaly is identified as K in Figure 4.15. It would be useful to excavate several transects of soil probes or shovel tests across K, extending well beyond its limits, to determine if one can detect soil or fill characteristics that are associated with the anomaly. Anomaly K seems quite large, however, so it may also be productive to focus on some of the higher resistance anomalies that occur within its limits. Note that these smaller anomalies appear more discrete in High Pass Filtered data, as shown in Figure 4.15.

L is a rather large, strong positive resistance anomaly. It could be a concentration of building debris or (less likely) a deposit of loose soil, possibly a pit. The High Pass Filtered data suggest the feature associated with anomaly L may have an irregular shape.

Anomalies M, N, and O (and several unlabeled anomalies near O) are all very discrete high resistance anomalies located in or near a ditch that appears in Figures 4.6 and 4.7 as a linear low resistance anomaly. It seems likely that anomalies M, N, and O may not be in-situ features (given their presence in the ditch), but this remains speculative. One could attempt to locate the objects associated with these anomalies using a probe or soil core.

Anomalies P, Q, R, S, T, V, and W are all discrete high resistance anomalies located within the limits of K (the possible structure). These could be either localized deposits of building material (footings, chimney fall, etc.) or (perhaps less likely) pits with looser, drier fill.

Anomaly U is a trench-like high resistance anomaly. It is not certain what type of feature this may represent, but its north-south orientation is consistent with that expected for the structure.

Many other anomalies are present in the magnetic and resistance maps. Those mentioned here and highlighted in the accompanying figures are viewed as the most likely to be associated with archaeological features. Systematic investigation of these anomalies, as well as of a sample of those not singled out here, will allow the New Philadelphia project investigators to maximize the interpretive value of the geophysical maps.

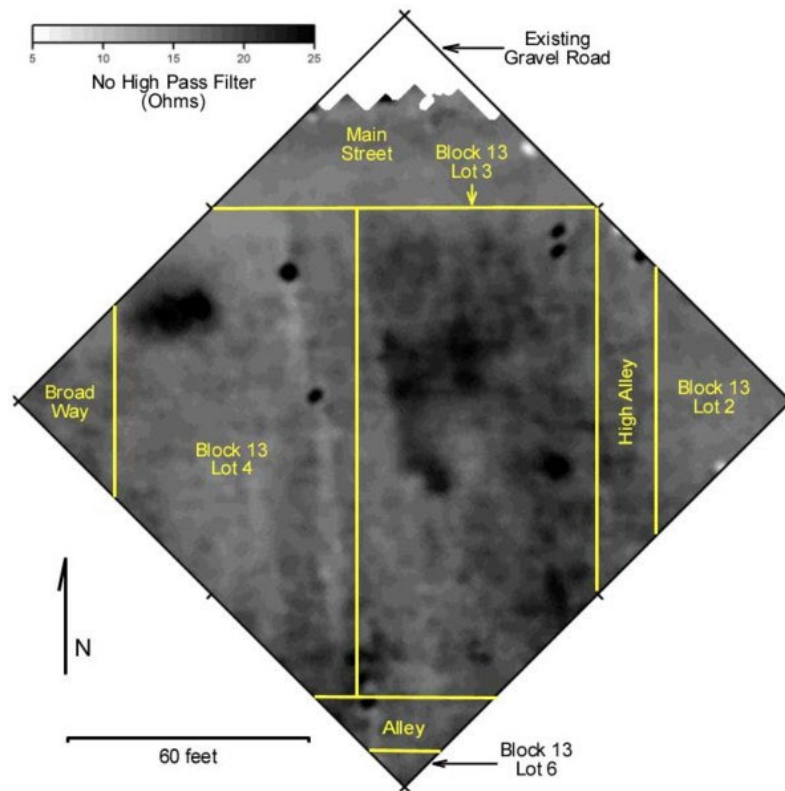


Figure 4.13. *Electrical Resistance Survey, Block 13, Lots 2-4, No High Pass Filter.*

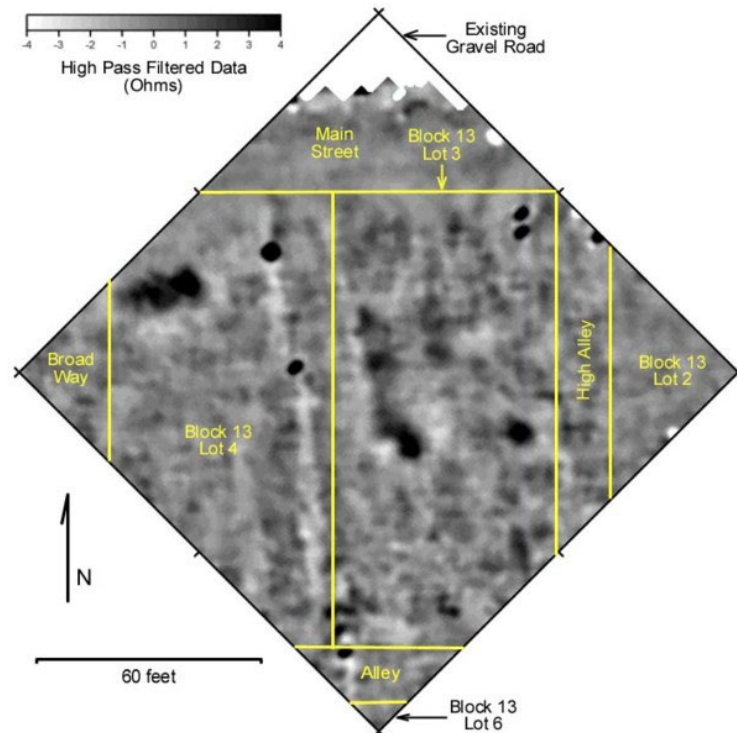


Figure 4.14. *Electrical Resistance Survey, Block 13, Lots 2-4 with High Pass Filter.*

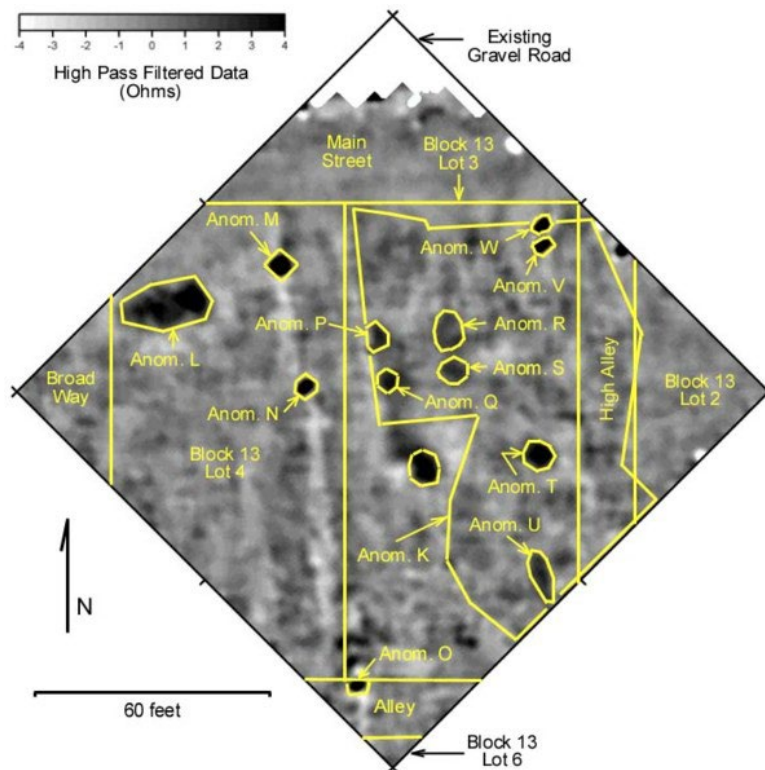


Figure 4.15. *Electrical Resistance Survey, Block 13, Lots 2-4 with High Pass Filter and Anomalies Highlighted.*

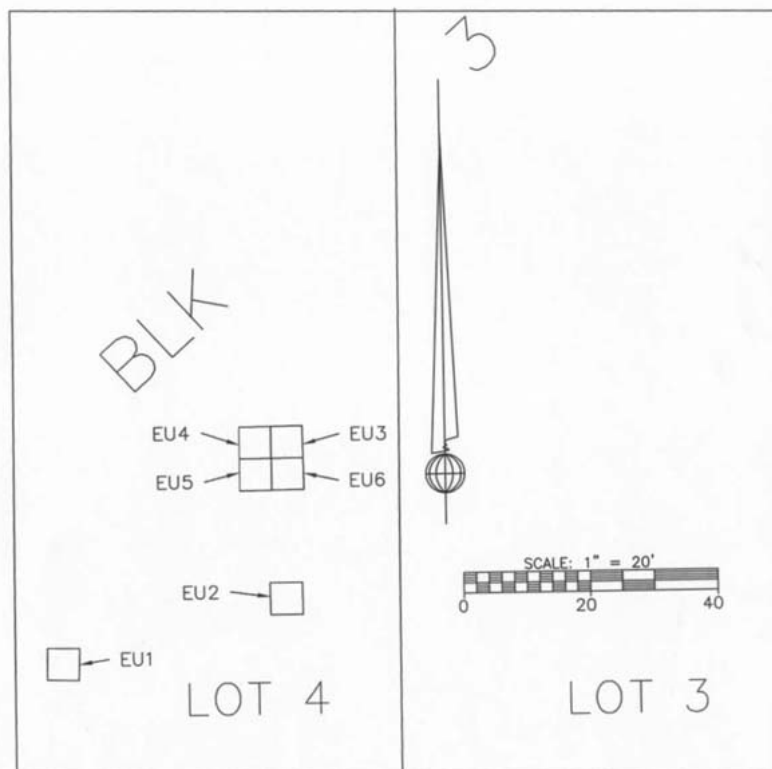


Figure 4.16. *Excavation Unit Locations, Block 3, Lots 3 and 4.*



Figure 4.17. *Feature 2, Excavation Units 3-6, Block 3, Lot 4.*

Recommendations

A current trend in the use of geophysics in U.S. archaeology is an emphasis on large-area surveys. Large area coverage increases the reliability of interpretations and enables the investigation of past community plans and activity patterning. Given that New Philadelphia, like many 19th century communities, was partitioned into standard sized lots arranged along a symmetrical grid of streets and alleys, a large area geophysical study offers an excellent opportunity for the investigation of these topics. A large area survey will also result in a visually compelling image that will help students and members of the general public visualize the archaeological remains of the New Philadelphia community.

It is recommended that additional resistance and magnetic field gradient surveys be conducted during the second and third years of the New Philadelphia project. Additional magnetic survey will be useful because it will identify concentrations of metal artifacts that likely correlate (at least in general terms) with structure locations. This should be more obvious if and when much larger areas have been surveyed.

The resistance data appear to be very useful for identifying the historic roads, alleys, and architectural remains. It would be useful to collect resistance data all around the known building locations (based on the early aerial photographs), as this should help identify a series of structures and major features at those loci.

Acknowledgements

Investigations at New Philadelphia site are funded by a grant from the National Science Foundation's Research Experiences for Undergraduates program. The author would like to thank Dr. Paul Shackel (University of Maryland), Dr. Christopher Fennell (University of Illinois), and Dr. Terry Martin (Illinois State Museum) for the invitation to participate in the project, assistance with the geophysical fieldwork and background information about the site. Dr. Fennell overlaid the New Philadelphia streets and blocks onto the geophysical maps and provided the maps showing the locations of excavation units. Ms. Alleen Betzenhauser (University of Illinois) assisted with the collection of magnetic data in May. Thanks also to all of the students of the 2004 New Philadelphia Site Field School, who played a major role in collecting the electrical resistance data. Finally, my thanks to the New Philadelphia Association, particularly Mr. and Mrs. Armistead and Mr. and Mrs. Likes for their hospitality and ongoing efforts to preserve this important site.

References Cited

Bevan, Bruce W.
1998. Geophysical Exploration for Archaeology: An Introduction to Geophysical Exploration. Special Report No. 1. U. S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Midwest Archeological Center, Lincoln, Nebraska.

Hargrave, Michael L., Lewis Somers, Thomas Larson, Richard Shields, and John Dendy

2002. The Role of Resistance Survey in Historic Site Assessment and Management: An Example from Fort Riley, Kansas. *Historical Archaeology*, 2002, 36(4).

Heimmer, Don H., and Steven L. De Vore

1995. Near-Surface, High Resolution Geophysical Methods for Cultural Resource Management and Archeological Investigations. U. S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Rocky Mountain Regional Office, Division of Partnerships and Outreach, Interagency Archeological Services, Denver, Colorado.

Scollar, Irwin, A. Tabbagh, A. Hesse, and I. Herzog

1990. *Archaeological Prospecting and Remote Sensing*. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge.

Somers, Lewis, and Michael L. Hargrave

2001. Magnetic and Resistance Surveys of Four Sites. In *Phase II Archaeological Evaluation of 25 Sites, Fort Bragg and Camp MacKall, Cumberland, Harnett, Hoke, and Moore Counties, North Carolina*, by B. Idol and S. Pullins, pp. 342-355. Report submitted to CERL by TRC Garrow Associates, Inc., Durham, NC.

Walker, Roger, and Lewis Somers

2000. *Geoplot Version 3.00 for Windows. Instruction Manual Version 1.0 March 2000*. Geoscan Research, Heather Brae, Chrisharben Park, Clayton, Bradford, BD14 6AE, UK.

Chapter 5: Archaeobotanical Analyses - Block 9, Lot 5, Feature 1

Marge Schroeder

Two flotation samples were taken from Feature 1 level a1 and one sample was taken from level a2 of the feature. Feature 1 is a cellar feature on Block 9, Lot 5 that was filled in the early twentieth century after the structure above it was dismantled. The sediment for the samples was taken matrix that was screened through quarter-inch mesh hardware cloth. (The >0.25" material on the screen was not added to the samples.) Each bag held approximately 10 liters of screened sediment.

All soil samples were processed at the Illinois State Museum's Research and Collections Center (ISM-RCC) in Springfield. The initial processing step, to confirm the field measurements, involved remeasuring the sediment in buckets graduated in liters. Each bag was then processed separately in a Shell-Mound Archaeological Project-type flotation barrel. This device consists of a large "oil" drum with a window-screen bottomed half-height barrel of smaller diameter inserted into the top of the large drum. The insert and the drum both have a cut-away portion near their top and each has a "sluiceway" welded into this portion. This screen-bottomed insert rests on two flat iron bars welded about half way down and inside of the large drum with sluiceway matched up with that of the drum. Just under the welded bars and centered in the large drum is a standard bathtub shower head mounted on a pipe that feeds water into the barrel from a 5/8" diameter garden hose. The municipal water system provides the water pressure to activate the shower. When the barrel is filled with water, the shower head, at full pressure, roils the water and does not fountain above the water surface.

When the barrel is filled with water and the insert screen is in place, a bag of fine-mesh nylon or polyester fabric (the equivalent of drapery sheer material) is attached to the lip of the sluiceway. With the shower head activated, the measured soil sample is slowly poured into the barrel insert. Immediately charcoal and other light-weight items such as snail shells, small bones, fish scales, eggshell, and small uncarbonized botanicals flow over the sluice and are caught in the bag. The sediment that settles on the screen in the insert is agitated by hand in order to free up other trapped light-weight material and to facilitate the break up of sediment clumps. Care is taken not to force materials down through the bottom of the screen. The shower is allowed to run until no more material is being brought to the surface and no sediment clumps remain on the screen. With most soils, the process takes approximately 40 minutes, unless the human agitators are particularly energetic in their sediment swishing, in which case 20-30 minutes will suffice.

The "light fraction" is the portion of sample collected in the fine-mesh bag, and the water flotation "heavy fraction" is that which remains on the screen when the barrel has been drained from the bottom. Both fractions are rinsed in clean water. The heavy fraction is then refloated in a fine-mesh (0.425 mm) sieve in a container (graniteware canner) filled with zinc chloride solution of specific gravity of 1.6, as monitored with a hydrometer. This processing in denser solution (water having a specific gravity of only 1.0) results in the recovery of the denser botanical material, such as black walnut shell fragments, as well as additional bone and other small items. That items that floats to the surface in the zinc chloride processing are scooped off with a 0.425 mm-mesh strainer, rinsed in clean water, and added to the water flotation light

fraction. The remaining heavy fraction is rinsed in clear water several times, dried, and bagged separate from the light fraction.

In the archaeobotany laboratory of the Illinois State Museum, the students used a geologic soil sampler to randomly “split” each light fraction into three parts. Hence the three bags originally taken as soil samples were portioned out for analysis in nine parts. Working in groups of 2 or 3 at a time, the students were given basic instructions in archaeobotanical analyses and then undertook the sorting process on their own, with supervision from the ISM archaeobotanist.

To begin, the students sieved their light fraction portion through nested 2-mm and 0.5-mm sieves, retaining the <0.5-mm residual. The non-charcoal in the 2-mm screen was removed as “contaminant” but preserved in the bag with the <0.5-mm residual, which is kept with the sample through the entire process. The cleaned charcoal in the 2-mm sieve was then weighed to the nearest 0.0001g, rounding to 0.001g. Under a dissecting microscope of from 0.8 X to 40 X zoom magnification, charcoal was sorted into type categories (nut, wood, seed, corn cob). A 20-piece subsample of the wood and all other items > 2 mm were then sorted into the most refined taxon possible, with examples of different nut and wood types being shown to each student by the ISM archaeobotanist. Counts of the number of specimens in each taxon were made for all the charcoal (i.e., charred plant material) in the 2-mm screen. For the material in the 0.5-mm screen, a subsample was taken using the geologic soil sampler, and this small portion “decontaminated” by hand, using tweezers and an artist’s paintbrush under the microscope. The contaminants, the cleaned subsample, and the remainder were all weighed, and an estimate of the weight of the charcoal in the uncleaned sample as a whole made proportional to these fraction weights.

Results

The two 10-liter soil samples taken from the upper level of Feature 1 (level a1) contain an estimated 130.7 grams of charcoal (or a standardized 65.35 g/10 liters of sediment). About 113.4 grams (86.8%) of this charcoal is in the >2-mm screen fraction. By count, there are 1,710 specimens in the 2-mm screen. As is typical for historic habitation features, most (94.1%) of the charcoal is wood and bark. Nutshell comprised only 2.3% of the 2-mm fraction by count and corn only 1%. Not counting the corn, there were only two seeds (0.1%) in the 2-mm fraction, a giant ragweed seed and a probable wheat kernel fragment. From this screen fraction, the nuts, corn, and wheat were the only items that might have been remains of foods consumed by the people living here, but they could also have been the leavings of animal feed or items pilfered by rodents and cached in the building debris before it was burned. There were also a considerable number of unidentifiable charred fragments (2.5%). After proportional allocations of indeterminate shell types, most of the Feature 1 level a1 nutshell (87.5%) is hazelnut (*Corylus americana*), with only a token (6.25% each) hickory (*Carya* spp.) and black walnut (*Juglans nigra*) nutshell. Of the wood charcoal identifiable to taxon, after allocations of indeterminate groups, 47.5% are of the white oak group (*Quercus* subgenus *Lepidobalanus*), 34.9% are of the red oak group (*Quercus* subgenus *Erythrobalanus*), 7.6% is black walnut or butternut (*J. nigra* or *J. cinerea*), 5.9% is wild black cherry (*Prunus serotina*) or other native shrub cherries (*Prunus* spp.). There are also 1.7% of maple/box elder (*Acer* spp.), 1.7% elm family (*Ulmaceae*), and 0.9% hickory (*Carya* spp.) wood among the wood subsampled from this level. The only other material of note was the carbonized seeds found in a scan of the 0.5-to-2-mm size fraction. Of

the 24 total carbonized seeds in this level of Feature 1, 18 were in good enough condition to be considered identifiable. The seed type present in greatest frequency (n=8) is *Rubus*, the blackberry/raspberry genus. Next most common is a smartweed (*Polygonum* sp., n=3), followed by yellow stargrass (*Hypoxis hirsuta*, n=2). There were also individual specimens of ragweed and wheat, as previously mentioned, and of spiderwort (*Tradescantia*), a dock (*Rumex* sp.), and an unknown seed or possibly a plant gall. The standardized carbonized seed concentration for the level is 12 seeds/10 liters. The *Rubus* may represent seeds that have passed through a human digestive tract, as they have been known to exist in good condition in historic privies, but since these are charred seeds in Feature 1, and since the feature is not considered a privy deposit, it is more likely these seeds are merely from brambles growing around the abandoned structure, the debris of which was burned in situ. Except for the corn and wheat, all the other burned seeds could likewise be considered farmstead weeds in historic Illinois.

The one 10-liter sample from the lower level of Feature 1 (level a2) has an estimated 14.2 grams of charcoal (14.2 g/10 l). Only 8.5g of the total (60%) is within the 2-mm screen, indicating a higher percentage of breakage than is evident in the upper level. Indeed, there may have been filtering of smaller charcoal particles downward, resulting in the higher concentration of 0.5-2mm sized charcoal in the lower level. By count, the 802 specimens of charcoal in the 2-mm screen are 93.2% wood and bark, 3.1% nutshell, 2.9% unknown, 0.6% corn, and 0.1% large seeds (actually one seed, wheat--*Triticum aestivum*). Of the nutshell, 60% is hazelnut and 40% black walnut. Of the wood charcoal, 51.04% is of the white oak group, 30.63% of the red oak group, 6.7% black walnut/butternut, 5% maple/box elder, 3.3% wild cherry, and 1.7% each of ash (*Fraxinus* sp.) and persimmon (*Diospyros virginiana*). Among the charcoal 0.5 to 2 mm in size, there are two carbonized seeds of blackberry or raspberry. With the wheat seed, total carbonized seed concentration for this level of the feature is 3.0 seeds per 10 liters of sample sediment.

Both levels contained numerous uncarbonized seeds that have to be considered more recent “contaminants” to the carbonized material, as there is no way of determining their actual age. It is expected that in an open-air site in central Illinois, in non-“sealed” context, uncarbonized material would have completely decayed within the time span under consideration (ca. 1936, when the dilapidated building was removed, to present times). Types of seeds found in uncarbonized state include blackberry/raspberry, jimson weed, black nightshade, tobacco, elderberry, purslane, grasses, wild legume, and one blueberry. Most of these can be found in fallow fields and agricultural field margins today and can be found within soils that are bioturbated or otherwise disturbed. Such tiny seeds as these could also have filtered down during soil desiccation, or freeze/thaw cycles. The blueberry is the only one of the uncarbonized that is not considered adventive or an escape, but it may have been brought in by a bird or other visitor to the site.

Appendix A: Unit Summary Forms

New Philadelphia Excavation Unit Summary Form

Block 3 Lot 4

Megan Cerasale, Steven Manion, Dr. Terrance Martin, and Laura Wardwell

Excavation Unit 1 (N20 E10)

Archaeologists began the excavation of Block 3 Lot 4 Excavation Unit 1 with Level A1 as a 0.5 ft arbitrary level. Level A1's average opening elevation is 766.0771 ft above median sea level (amsl) and average closing elevation is 765.5824 ft amsl. Level A1 is plow zone and 10YR 2/1 (black) sandy loam. Level A1 has bioturbation from roots. The team recovered artifacts from throughout the unit including nails, glass, brick, slag, metal, possible copper alloy, and ceramics. Archaeologists also recovered and identified a piece of a terracotta pipe.

Nice weather! Laid out our first Excavation Unit.

- Steve Manion [NSF-REU student]

When we sifted, we found various artifacts, which included nails, pieces of pottery, and brick. We also found prehistoric artifacts called chert.

- Megan Cerasale [NSF-REU student]

They excavated Level A2 as a 0.5 ft arbitrary level. Level A2's average opening elevation is 765.5824 ft amsl and average closing elevation is 765.1883 ft amsl. Level A2 is plow zone and is 10YR 2/1 (black) sandy loam. Archaeologists recovered artifacts from throughout the unit including possible pencil lead, possible chert flakes and core, a coin, ceramics, brick, slag, metal, and more terracotta pipe fragments.

The team excavated Level A3 as a 0.5 ft arbitrary level. Level A3's average opening elevation is 765.1883 ft amsl and average closing elevation is 764.6493 ft amsl. Level A3 is plowzone and is mottled, with 10YR 3/2 (very dark grayish brown) in the southwest corner and 10YR 2/1 (black) encompassing the rest of the unit. Archaeologists recovered artifacts from throughout the unit including nails, ceramics, brick, one fishing sink, slag, and glass. The team observed that the density of artifacts dropped in Level A3.

Although the rodent nest discovery was fun.

- Steve Manion [NSF-REU student]

Found fewer artifacts in Level A3 than in other levels.

- Laura Wardwell [NSF-REU student]

Archaeologists excavated Level A4 as a 0.5 ft arbitrary level. Level A4's average opening elevation is 764.6493 ft amsl and average closing elevation is 764.4840 ft amsl. Level A4 is plow zone and is 10YR 3/3 (dark brown) sandy loam. The team recovered three artifacts from Level A4 including brick and slag. Archaeologists discontinued excavation of Block 3 Lot 4 Excavation Unit 1 after excavating 0.12 ft into A4 due to the low density of artifacts and lightening of the soil.

We haven't been finding any artifacts in Levels A3 or A4, so we decided to finish up Level A4 and move to a new site.

- Megan Cerasale [NSF-REU student]

**NEW PHILADELPHIA, PIKE COUNTY, ILLINOIS
11 PK 455
NSF-REU PROGRAM**

**BLOCK 3, LOT 4
EXCAVATION UNIT 1 (N20, E10)**

MEGA STRAT	LEVEL	STRATUM	MUNSELL	TEXTURE	OPENING ELEV.	CLOSING ELEV.	DESCRIPTION
I	A1	SOD LAYER/ PLOW ZONE	10 YR 2/1	SANDY LOAM	766.0771 ft	765.5824 ft	Level A1 consists primarily of the sod layer. Brick, mortar, and slag sampled. Artifacts include various styles of refined earthenware, square and machine cut nails, and a metal button.
I	A2	TOPSOIL/ PLOWZONE	10 YR 2/1 and 10 YR 2/2	SANDY LOAM	765.5824 ft	765.1883 ft	This level contains high densities of artifacts and construction materials (nails, brick, glass, and stone). A chert core and flakes are found in association with pipe bowl fragments, ceramic sherds and a coin/ button.
I	A3	TOPSOIL/ PLOWZONE	10 YR 3/2 and 10 YR 2/1	SANDY LOAM	765.1883 ft	764.6493 ft	Here the plow zone continues. Much fewer artifacts are found at this depth. Brick, glass, slag and ceramics are found here.
B	A4	SUBSOIL	10 YR 2/2	SANDY LOAM	764.6493 ft	764.4840 ft	At this level very few artifacts are found. Artifacts include a few brick fragments and some slag.

New Philadelphia Excavation Unit Summary Form

Block 3 Lot 4

Megan Cerasale, Steven Manion, Dr. Terrance Martin, and Laura Wardwell

Excavation Unit 2 (N25 E45)

Archaeologists began excavation of Block 3 Lot 4 Excavation Unit 2 with Level A1 as a 0.5 ft arbitrary level. Level A1's average opening elevation is 763.7457 ft above median sea level (amsl) and average closing elevation is 763.5510 ft amsl. Level A1 is plow zone and is 10YR 3/2 (very dark grayish brown) sandy clay loam with many rock and pebble inclusions. They recovered artifacts from throughout the unit including a ceramic marble, one button, ceramics, nails, metal, glass, mussel shell, burned bone.

The soil is pretty hard and extremely rocky. It's hard to shovel so we use trowels.

- Megan Cerasale [NSF-REU student]

Archaeologists excavated Level A2 as a 0.5 ft arbitrary level. Level A2's average opening elevation is 763.5510 ft amsl and average closing elevation is 763.2106 ft amsl. Level A2 is plow zone and is 10YR 3/2 (very dark grayish brown) sandy loam. The team observed that the stratum is higher in the western side of the unit than the eastern side. Archaeologists recovered artifacts from throughout the unit including one bead, one tooth, brick, slag, one button, bone, possible chert flakes, mortar, ceramics, glass, nails, and metal. They designated Level A2 as the bottom of the plow zone because of the decline in recovered artifacts.

With trowel work, we have been peeling the soil back following the contour of the soil, not going any deeper than the artifact and rocky layer.

- Steve Manion [NSF-REU student]

We found many artifacts, soil imbedded with rocks.

- Laura Wardwell [NSF-REU student]

Archaeologists excavated Level B1 as a 0.5 ft arbitrary level. Level B1's average opening elevation is 763.2106 ft amsl and average closing elevation is 763.0814 ft amsl. Level B1 is subsoil and is 10YR 3/1 (very dark gray) sandy loam. The team recovered two artifacts, one brick fragment and one mortar fragment. Archaeologist discontinued excavation of Block 3 Lot 4 Excavation Unit 2 because they observed a decline in recovered artifacts and a soil color change.

**NEW PHILADELPHIA, PIKE COUNTY, ILLINOIS
11 PK 455
NSF-REU PROGRAM**

**BLOCK 3, LOT 4
EXCAVATION UNIT 2 (N25, E45)**

MEGA STRAT	LEVEL	STRATUM	MUNSELL	TEXTURE	OPENING ELEV.	CLOSING ELEV.	DESCRIPTION
I	A1	SOD LAYER/ PLOW ZONE	10 YR 3/2	SANDY LOAM CLAY	763.7457 ft	763.5510 ft	At this level numerous pebbles and rocks are found. Vessel and flat glass sherds are combined with slag, nails, and various ceramic sherds are found here. A large ceramic marble and a button are also recovered from this level.
I	A2	TOPSOIL/ PLOWZONE	10 YR 3/2	SANDY LOAM	763.5510 ft	763.2106 ft	In Level A2 archaeologists sampled metal, mortar, and brick. Ceramic sherds, glass, and nails are part of the artifacts found here. A wooden button is also part of the artifacts found here.
B	B1	SUBSOIL	10 YR 3/1	SANDY LOAM	763.2106 ft	763.0814 ft	At this level artifact quantity dropped severely. The team only excavated one brick and one mortar fragment.

New Philadelphia Excavation Unit Summary Form

Block 3 Lot 4

Megan Cerasale, Steven Manion, Dr. Terrance Martin, and Laura Wardwell

Excavation Unit 3 (N50 E45)

Archaeologists excavated Block 3 Lot 4 Excavation Unit 3 because a low mound of gravel might be related to an architectural feature. The team excavated Level A1 as a 0.5 ft arbitrary level. Level A1's average opening elevation is 763.4263 ft above median sea level (amsl) and average closing elevation is 763.1882 ft amsl. Level A1 is plow zone and is 10YR 3/2 (very dark grayish brown) sandy loam. Archaeologists observed heavy gravel and rock inclusions during the excavation of Level A1. They recovered artifacts from throughout the unit including metal, nails, brick, possible chert flakes, ceramics, glass, charcoal, slag, and two pieces of a possible strap.

I had to bust through with a pick axe. Lots of rocks.

- Steve Manion [NSF-REU student]

We finished Level A1 with some difficulty because of all the rocks.

- Megan Cerasale [NSF-REU student]

Archaeologists excavated Level A2 as a 0.5 ft arbitrary level. Level A2's average opening elevation is 763.1882 ft amsl and average closing elevation is 762.6094 ft amsl. Level A2 is plow zone and is 10YR 3/2 (very dark grayish brown) sandy loam. The team observed that Level A2 has significantly less rock inclusions than Level A1. At the bottom of Level A2, archaeologists observed that the plow zone is still present in the east half of the unit. However, the team noted that the west half is subsoil. Archaeologists recovered artifacts from throughout the unit including glass, mortar, nails, charcoal, brick, ceramics, milk glass, one metal hook, and metal. The team exposed Feature 2, a mortar building foundation, in the southwest corner.

Good day! We found a feature in E. Unit 3. It appears to be a footprint of a foundation.

- Laura Wardwell [NSF-REU student]

Archaeologists began Level B1 as a 0.5 ft arbitrary level. Level B1's average opening elevation is 762.6094 ft amsl and average closing elevation is 762.3695 ft amsl. Level B1 is subsoil and is a slightly mottled 10YR 3/2 (very dark grayish brown) sandy loam. After excavating 1.25 ft of Level B1, archaeologists discontinued excavation of Block 3 Lot 4 Excavation Unit 3 because of a soil color change and low density of artifacts. The team recovered artifacts from throughout the unit including mortar, nails, slag, and ceramics. They profiled the north, east, and west walls.

Feature 2

Feature 2 is a possible lime pit in the southwest corner of Block 3 Lot 4 Excavation Unit 3. Within the excavation unit, Feature 2's dimensions are 0.4 ft by 1.7 ft. The team found no direct association between recovered artifacts and Feature 2. Archaeologists continued to investigate and determine the total dimensions of Feature 2 by excavating Block 3 Lot 4 Excavation Unit 4 directly to the west of Block 3 Lot 4 Excavation Unit 3.

**NEW PHILADELPHIA, PIKE COUNTY, ILLINOIS
11 PK 455
NSF-REU PROGRAM**

**BLOCK 3, LOT 4
EXCAVATION UNIT 3 (N50, E45)**

MEGA STRAT	LEVEL	STRATUM	MUNSELL	TEXTURE	OPENING ELEV.	CLOSING ELEV.	DESCRIPTION
I	A1	SOD LAYER/ PLOW ZONE	10 YR 3/2	SANDY LOAM	763.4257 ft	763.1882 ft	In Level A1 artifacts include metal, brick, charcoal, and slag. Other artifacts include glass and ceramic sherds, and two pieces of leather.
I	A2	TOPSOIL/ PLOWZONE	10 YR 3/2	SANDY LOAM	763.1882 ft	762.6094 ft	Feature 2 is unearthed in the southwest corner of Level A2. This feature is mortar, which is part of some sort of foundation. Artifacts include two sherds of milk glass, a metal hook and a metal "S".
B	B1	SUBSOIL	10 YR 3/2	SANDY LOAM	762.6094 ft	762.3695 ft	Soil changes to a mottled, lighter completion at the base of this level indicating non-plow zone horizon. Feature 2 is discovered to be limited to the southwestern corner. Very few artifacts are found at this level.

New Philadelphia Excavation Unit Summary Form

Block 3 Lot 4

Megan Cerasale, Steven Manion, Dr. Terrance Martin, and Laura Wardwell

Excavation Unit 4 (N50 E40)

Archaeologists began excavation of Block 3 Lot 4 Excavation Unit 4 in order to further investigate and define the boundaries of Feature 2. The team subdivided Level A1 of Unit 4 into two levels, Level A1a and Level A1b, because of the high concentration of gravel and rock also encountered in Level A1. Level A1a and Level A1b together compose Level A1 and it is a 0.5 ft arbitrary level. Level A1a's average opening elevation is 763.6978 ft above median sea level (amsl) and average closing elevation is 763.5825 ft amsl. Level A1a is plow zone with heavy gravel inclusions and is 10YR 2/2 (very dark brown) gravel. After the team observed dissipation in the density of gravel and rock inclusions, they called this the bottom of Level A1a. Archaeologists recovered artifacts from throughout the unit including ceramics, brick, charcoal, nails, possible chert flakes, glass, and metal. The team began the excavation Level A1b where Level A1a ended. They designated that the bottom of Level A1b is an arbitrary 0.5 ft below the ground surface. Level A1b's average opening elevation is 763.5825 ft amsl and average closing elevation is 763.4693 ft amsl. Level A1b is plow zone and is 10YR 2/2 (very dark brown) sandy loam. Archaeologists recovered artifacts from throughout the unit including ceramics, glass, mortar, nails, metal, one latch hook, brick, slag, and charcoal.

Stratum 1 was completed. It was very rocky.

- Laura Wardwell [NSF-REU student]

Archaeologists excavated Level A2 as a 0.5 arbitrary level. Level A2's opening elevation is 763.4693 ft amsl and closing elevation is 763.0302 ft amsl. Level A2 is plow zone and is 10YR 3/2 (very dark grayish brown) sandy loam mottled with 10YR 3/3 (dark brown) sandy loam. Archaeologists recovered artifacts from throughout the unit including one raspberry-shaped bead, ceramics, bone, metal, one penny, one button, Illinois State Fair medal (1903), one pencil eraser, glass, slag, mortar, brick, and possible chert flakes. The team observed a compact mortar concentration in the southeast quadrant of the excavation unit, which they believed to be a continuation of Feature 2.

Went down a foot in the unit and found a new mortar feature. Perplexing because it is so much more elevated than the previous feature, but obviously related to one another.

- Steve Manion [NSF-REU student]

First we found a medal of some sort, that said, "Illinois State Fair 1903." Then we found a 1898 Indian head wheat penny.

- Megan Cerasale [NSF-REU student]

Archaeologists excavated Level B1 as a 0.5 arbitrary level. Level B1's average opening elevation is 763.0302 ft amsl and average closing elevation is 762.4920 ft amsl. Level B1 is subsoil and is 10YR 5/4 (yellowish brown) sandy loam mottled with 10YR 3/3 (dark brown) sandy loam. Archaeologists observed that very few artifacts were associated with Level B1. They recovered artifacts from throughout the unit including ceramics, iron, glass, mortar, and slag. Feature 2 became visible in the southeast quadrant of the excavation unit. Archaeologists terminated excavation of Block 3 Lot 4 Excavation Unit 4 because of the change in soil color to 10YR 5/4 (yellowish brown) and a more compact texture.

Feature 2

Feature 2 is a large piece of mortar visible in the southeast quadrant of the unit. The team interprets Feature 2 as the possible remains of a lime pit. They observed that no artifacts are directly associated with Feature 2. Archaeologists determined that the mortar is a continuation of Feature 2 from the southwest corner of Block 3 Lot 4 Excavation Unit 3 by troweling the north edge of the pedestal along the east profile of Block 3 Lot 4 Excavation Unit 4. Within Block 3 Lot 4 Excavation Unit 4, Feature 2 dimensions are 2.6 ft by 1.8 ft. The team left Feature 2 as a pedestal in order to expose it in its entirety. Archaeologists excavated the pedestal for Feature 2 as a continuation of Level B1. However, they began a different artifact bag for the excavated soil from the pedestal around and inside Feature 2. Level B1 of the Feature 2 pedestal is 10YR 3/2 (very dark grayish brown) sandy loam. Archaeologists recovered no artifacts from this level. The Feature 2 profile reveals that mortar lens is less than 0.2 ft thick. Archaeologists further investigated Feature 2 in Block 3 Lot 4 Excavation Unit 5 directly to the south of Block 3 Lot 4 Excavation Unit 4.

**NEW PHILADELPHIA, PIKE COUNTY, ILLINOIS
11 PK 455
NSF-REU PROGRAM**

**BLOCK 3, LOT 4
EXCAVATION UNIT 4 (N50, E40)**

MEGA STRAT	LEVEL	STRATUM	MUNSELL	TEXTURE	OPENING ELEV.	CLOSING ELEV.	DESCRIPTION
I	A1a	SOD LAYER/ PLOW ZONE	10 YR 2/2	GRAVEL AND SOD	763.6978 ft	763.5825 ft	Level A1a is a natural level consisting of a gravel layer approximately 0.4 ft thick. Artifacts here include chert flakes, glass and ceramic sherds, and nails along with brick and mortar.
I	A1b	SOD LAYER/ PLOWZONE	10 YR 2/2	SANDY LOAM	763.5825 ft	763.4693 ft	This level is the beginning of the natural topsoil beneath the gravel layer. Again ceramics, glass, and metal artifacts are found in association with brick, mortar, and charcoal.
I	A2	TOPSOIL/ PLOWZONE	10 YR 3/2 and 10 YR 3/3	SANDY LOAM	763.4693 ft	763.0302 ft	Archaeologists discovered a concentration of mortar in the southeastern quadrant of this level. Metal, brick, and mortar were found as was a button and a metal tag marked "ILLINOIS STATE FAIR, 1903".
B	B1	SUBSOIL	10 YR 3/3 MOTTLED WITH 10 YR 5/4	SANDY LOAM	763.0302 ft	762.4920 ft	Feature 2 is much more defined in this level. Artifact frequency declines drastically in Level B1.

New Philadelphia Excavation Unit Summary Form

Block 3 Lot 4

Megan Cerasale, Steven Manion, Dr. Terrance Martin, and Laura Wardwell

Excavation Unit 5 (N45 E40)

Archaeologists began excavation of Block 3 Lot 4 Excavation Unit 5 to further investigate and define the boundaries of Feature 2 first encountered in Block 3 Lot 4 Excavation Unit 3. The team subdivided Level A1 of Unit 5 into two levels, Level A1a and Level A1b, to designate the high concentration of gravel and rock also encountered in Level A1 of Block 3 Lot 4 Excavation Unit 3 and Block 3 Lot 4 Excavation Unit 4. Level A1a's average opening elevation is 763.7674 ft above median sea level (amsl) and average closing elevation is 763.5849 ft amsl. Level A1a is plow zone and is 10YR 3/1 (very dark gray) gravel. After the team observed dissipation in the density of gravel and rock inclusions, they called this the bottom of Level A1a. Archaeologists recovered artifacts from throughout the unit including ceramics, buttons, slag, brick, one tooth, bone, glass, nails, and metal. The team began the excavation Level A1b where Level A1a ended. They designated that the bottom of Level A1b is an arbitrary 0.5 ft below the ground surface. Level A1b's average opening elevation is 763.5849 ft amsl and average closing elevation is 763.4521 ft amsl. Level A1b is plow zone and is 10YR 3/1 (very dark gray) sandy loam. Archaeologists recovered artifacts from throughout the unit including ceramics, nails, metal, brick, slag, charcoal, glass, mortar, possible chert flakes, and one metal hook.

We opened up Unit 5 right next to the feature, hoping to see it continue on in this unit.

- Megan Cerasale [NSF-REU student]

Archaeologists excavated Level A2 as a 0.5 ft arbitrary level. Level A2's average opening elevation is 763.4521 ft amsl and average closing elevation is 763.0741 ft amsl. Level A2 is plow zone and is 10YR 3/2 (very dark grayish brown) sandy loam. Archaeologists recovered artifacts from throughout the unit including glass, ceramics, nails, metal, slag, brick, mortar, one possible chert flake, one button, lead, slate, and teeth.

Many artifacts were found at first, but soon it became clear that we had dug below plow zone.

- Laura Wardwell [NSF-REU student]

It's raining! And I am writing in the rain! Very cool.

- Laura Wardwell [NSF-REU student]

Laura uncovered some more mortar, which we believe is a continuation of features in EU 3 and 4.

- Steve Manion [NSF-REU student]

The team excavated Level B1 as a 0.5 ft arbitrary level. Level B1's average opening elevation is 763.0741 ft amsl and average closing elevation is 762.7481 ft amsl. Level B1 is subsoil and is 10YR 2/2 (very dark brown) sandy loam. Archaeologists observed that very few artifacts were associated with Level B1. The team recovered artifacts including brick and mortar. At the bottom of Level B1, they discontinued excavation because of the low density of artifacts. In Level B1, archaeologists observed the continuation of Feature 2 in the northeast quadrant. They excavated around Feature 2 to leave a pedestal to excavate it separately.

Feature 2

Feature 2 is a large piece of mortar in the northeast quadrant of Block 3 Lot 4 Excavation Unit 5. Archaeologists observed that is a continuation of Feature 2 that was first encountered in Block 3 Lot 4 Excavation Unit 3. Within Block 3 Lot 4 Excavation Unit 5, Feature 2's dimensions are 2.4 ft by 2.8 ft. Archaeologists excavated the pedestal around Feature 2 in Block 3 Lot 4 Excavation Unit 5 as a separate level. The level's average opening elevation is 763.0741 ft amsl and its average closing elevation is 762.6428 ft amsl. The level is 10YR 3/2 (very dark grayish brown) sandy loam. Archaeologists recovered artifacts that were associated with the interior of Feature 2, including one bead, glass, nails, metal, ceramics, slag, brick, and mortar. The team interprets Feature 2 as a possible lime pit. They further investigated Feature 2 in Block 3 Lot 4 Excavation Unit 6 directly to the east of Block 3 Lot 4 Excavation Unit 5.

**NEW PHILADELPHIA, PIKE COUNTY, ILLINOIS
11 PK 455
NSF-REU PROGRAM**

**BLOCK 3, LOT 4
EXCAVATION UNIT 5 (N45, E40)**

MEGA STRAT	LEVEL	STRATUM	MUNSELL	TEXTURE	OPENING ELEV.	CLOSING ELEV.	DESCRIPTION
I	A1a	SOD LAYER/ PLOW ZONE	10 YR 3/1	GRASS AND GRAVEL	763.7674 ft	763.5849 ft	Level A1a follows the natural stratigraphy and consists of grass and gravel. This level contained two buttons and some bone in combination with brick, mortar, nails, and slag.
I	A1b	TOPSOIL/ PLOWZONE	10 YR 3/1	SANDY LOAM	763.5849 ft	763.4521 ft	Excavated to a full 0.5 ft below the surface Level A1b is below the gravel layer. In this level artifacts include nails, ceramics, glass, and chert flakes. Archaeologists sampled brick, mortar, charcoal and slag.
I	A2	TOPSOIL/ PLOWZONE	10 YR 3/1	SANDY LOAM	763.4521 ft	763.0741 ft	Artifacts increase in quantity and are more of the previous items. One piece of pencil lead, slate, two animal teeth, a button, and one chert flake are also from this level.
B	B1	SUBSOIL	10 YR 2/2	SANDY LOAM	763.0741 ft	762.7481 ft	Feature 2 appears in this level but artifacts decrease. Again this feature is characterized as a rectangular formation of mortar in the northeast quadrant.

New Philadelphia Excavation Unit Summary Form

Block 3 Lot 4

Megan Cerasale, Steven Manion, Dr. Terrance Martin, and Laura Wardwell

Excavation Unit 6 (N45 E45)

Archaeologists began excavation of Block 3 Lot 4 Excavation Unit 6 in order to further investigate and define the boundaries of Feature 2 first encountered in Block 3 Lot 4 Excavation Unit 3. They left a balk at the west wall to excavate separately because of the area's possible proximity and association to Feature 2. The team subdivided Level A1 of Unit 6 into two levels, Level A1a and Level A1b, to designate a high concentration of gravel and rock also encountered in Level A1 of Block 3 Lot 4 Excavation Unit 3 and Block 3 Lot 4 Excavation Unit 4. Level A1a's average opening elevation is 763.4466 ft above median sea level (amsl) and average closing elevation is 763.3077 ft amsl. Level A1a is plow zone with heavy gravel inclusions and is 10YR 3/1 (very dark gray) gravel. After the team observed dissipation in the density of gravel and rock inclusions, they called this the bottom of Level A1a. Archaeologists recovered artifacts from throughout the unit, including slag, glass, ceramics, brick, nails, metal, and possible chert flakes. The team began the excavation Level A1b where Level A1a ended. They designated the bottom of Level A1b at an arbitrary 0.5 ft below the ground surface. Level A1b's average opening elevation is 763.3077 ft amsl and average closing elevation is 763.2194 ft amsl. Level A1b is plow zone and is 10YR 3/1 (very dark gray) sandy loam. Archaeologists recovered artifacts from throughout the unit, including buttons, slate, glass, ceramics, nails, metal, slag, charcoal, mortar, and brick.

Archaeologists excavated Level A2 as a 0.5 ft arbitrary level. Level A2's average opening elevation is 763.2194 ft amsl and average closing elevation is 762.6977 ft amsl. Level A2 is plow zone and is 10YR 3/1 (very dark gray) sandy loam. Archaeologists recovered artifacts from throughout the unit, including ceramics, glass, rubber, nails, metal, and one button. They observed mortar along the west wall.

*I worked the whole day on taking in the feature and finding its edges
and the actual form of what's left of it.*

- Megan Cerasale [NSF-REU student]

Feature becoming more defined.

- Steve Manion [NSF-REU student]

The team excavated Level B1 as a 0.5 ft arbitrary level. Level B1's average opening elevation is 762.6977 ft amsl and average closing elevation is 762.5033 ft amsl. Level B1 is subsoil and is 10YR 3/2 (very dark grayish brown) sandy loam. Archaeologists observed that very few artifacts were associated with Level B1. The team recovered artifacts including nails, charcoal, slag, ceramics, brick, and glass. At the bottom of Level B1, they discontinued excavation

because of the low density of artifacts. In Level B1, archaeologists observed the continuation of Feature 2 along the west wall. They excavated the west balk separately because of its association with Feature 2.

Feature 2

Feature 2 is a large piece of mortar in the northwest corner of Block 3 Lot 4 Excavation Unit 6. Archaeologists observed that is a continuation of Feature 2 that was first encountered in Block 3 Lot 4 Excavation Unit 3. Within Block 3 Lot 4 Excavation Unit 6, Feature 2's dimensions are 0.4 ft by 2.8 ft. Archaeologists excavated the west balk associated with Feature 2 in Block 3 Lot 4 Excavation Unit 6 as a separate level. The level's average opening elevation is 763.6197 ft amsl and its average closing elevation is 762.6748 ft amsl. The level is 10YR 3/2 (very dark grayish brown) sandy loam. Archaeologists recovered artifacts that were associated with the Feature 2. They excavated the balk using 0.5 ft arbitrary levels.

We finished Unit 6 today and broke down the wall between it and Unit 5.

- Megan Cerasale [NSF-REU student]

Things are starting to slow down. We took out the balk separating units 5 and 6.

- Laura Wardwell [NSF-REU student]

The team's recovered artifacts from Level A1a of the balk included brick fragments. They recovered artifacts from Level A1b including nails, brick, and glass. The team recovered artifacts from Level A2 including nails, glass, ceramics, brick, slate, burned bone, metal, and slag. They did not recover any artifacts from Level B1 of the west balk. After they discontinued excavation of Block 3 Lot 4 Excavation Unit 6, archaeologists had completely exposed Feature 2. The team interprets Feature 2 as a possible lime pit.

**NEW PHILADELPHIA, PIKE COUNTY, ILLINOIS
11 PK 455
NSF-REU PROGRAM**

**BLOCK 3, LOT 4
EXCAVATION UNIT 6 (N45, E45)**

MEGA STRAT	LEVEL	STRATUM	MUNSELL	TEXTURE	OPENING ELEV.	CLOSING ELEV.	DESCRIPTION
I	A1a	SOD LAYER/ PLOW ZONE	10 YR 3/1	GRASS AND GRAVEL	763.4466 ft	763.3077 ft	Level A1a is a natural layer of gravel and grass containing only a few artifacts. Artifacts include slag, brick, and iron as well as glass and ceramic sherds.
I	A1b	TOPSOIL/ PLOWZONE	10 YR 3/1	SANDY LOAM	763.3077 ft	763.2194 ft	This level evens the unit to 0.5 ft below the surface. Here artifacts include more brick, mortar, and charcoal but also include two buttons, and ceramic and glass sherds.
I	A2	TOPSOIL/ PLOWZONE	10 YR 3/1	SANDY LOAM	763.2194 ft	762.6977 ft	Feature 2 becomes visible along the west wall of this unit. It is a continuation of a lime pit present in nearby excavation units. Artifacts include a button and a metal ring. Ceramic and glass sherds are also present.
B	B1	SUBSOIL	10 YR 3/2	SANDY LOAM	762.6977 ft	762.5033 ft	This level has a low density of artifacts. Feature 2 is more defined in this level.

New Philadelphia Excavation Unit Summary Form

Block 3 Lot 6

Jesse Sloan, Megan Cerasale, and Carrie Christman

Excavation Unit 1 (N30 E60)

Archaeologists began the excavation of Block 3 Lot 6 Excavation Unit 1 because of the high amount of resistivity measured in the area by the geophysical survey. They excavated Level A1 as an arbitrary level 0.5 ft. Level A1's average opening elevation is 762.6711 ft above median sea level (amsl) and average closing elevation is 762.3559 ft amsl. It is 10YR 3/3 (dark brown) sandy loam. The team recovered artifacts from throughout the unit including ceramics, nails, metal, brick, glass, slag, charcoal, possible chert flakes, mortar, one screw, one clay marble, one ammunition cartridge, and possible leather pieces. The leather pieces are concentrated near the northwest corner and south wall. Archaeologists placed the leather artifacts in the freezer in order to preserve them.

They excavated Level A2 as an arbitrary level of 0.5 ft. Level A2's average opening elevation is 762.3559 ft amsl and average closing elevation is 762.0173 ft amsl. Level A2 is sandy clay loam. The eastern half of the unit is mottled: 10YR 3/4 (dark yellowish brown) 60% and 10YR 5/6 (yellowish brown) 40%. The western half of the unit is 10YR 3/4 (dark yellowish brown) sandy clay loam. Archaeologists recovered artifacts from throughout the unit including glass, metal, one metal button, nails, brick, bone, possible chert flakes, ceramics, slag, mortar, and shell.

We found a large concentration of mortar and metal in the east side area.

- Megan Cerasale [NSF-REU student]

We recovered quite a few artifacts, including glass, ceramics, chert flakes, and metal pieces.

- Jesse Sloan [NSF-REU student]

They could not finish the excavation of Block 3 Lot 6 Excavation Unit 1 before the end of field season. The next level would have been Level B1. Due the high concentration of historic artifacts and the high amount of resistivity measured in the area surrounding Block 3 Lot 6 Excavation Unit 1, the team recommends further investigation of Block 3 Lot 6 in future field seasons.

**NEW PHILADELPHIA, PIKE COUNTY, ILLINOIS
11 PK 455
NSF-REU PROGRAM**

**BLOCK 3, LOT 6
EXCAVATION UNIT 1 (N30, E60)**

MEGA STRAT	LEVEL	STRATUM	MUNSELL	TEXTURE	OPENING ELEV. AMSL	CLOSING ELEV. AMSL	DESCRIPTION
I	A1	SOD LAYER/ PLOW ZONE	10 YR 3/3	SANDY LOAM	762.6711 ft	762.3559 ft	Level A1 is an artifact rich level. Archaeologists discovered an assortment of artifacts including ceramics, glass, and nails. They also sampled brick, mortar, and charcoal. Pieces of leather discovered here in the northwest corner are preserved in a freezer.
I	A2	TOPSOIL/ PLOWZONE	10 YR 3/4 and 10 YR 5/6	SANDY CLAY LOAM	762.3559 ft	762.0173 ft	The arbitrary level A2 contained more artifacts like those from the previous level. Soil colorations vary across this level. A button, pieces of shell, and some chert flakes are among the artifacts found at this level. Archaeologists excavated no further than this at this unit.

New Philadelphia Excavation Unit Summary Form

Block 8 Lot 4

Cecilia Ayala, Dana Blount, Jesse Sloan, and Carrie Christman

Excavation Unit 1 (N60 E20)

Archaeologists began the excavation of Block 8 Lot 4 Excavation Unit 1 because of the high amount of resistivity measured in the area by the geophysical survey. They excavated Level A1 as a 0.5 ft arbitrary level. Level A1's average opening elevation is 767.9350 ft above median sea level (amsl) and average closing elevation is 767.6212 ft amsl. Level A1 is plow zone and is 10YR 3/2 (very dark grayish brown) silty loam. The team recovered artifacts from throughout the unit, which included brick, ceramics, metal, slag, glass, plastic, and possible chert flakes. They collected representative samples of brick and slag.

Today was a slow day because it rained, started new unit Block 8 Lot 4 Unit 1.

- Dana Blount [NSF-REU student]

We began a new unit at Block 8 Lot 4 to examine anomalies.

- Carrie Christman [crew chief]

Archaeologists excavated Level A2 as a 0.5 ft arbitrary level. Level A2's average opening elevation is 767.6212 ft amsl and average closing elevation is 767.0888 ft amsl. Level A2 is plow zone and is 10YR 3/2 (very dark grayish brown) silty loam. Archaeologists found artifacts throughout the unit that included brick, slag, glass, ceramics, mortar, and metal. The team collected samples of brick, mortar, and slag. They noticed a heavy concentration of slag from throughout the unit.

So far, we are not finding much, but the view on this unit is much nicer than our previous one.

- Cecilia Ayala [NSF-REU student]

Later, we began Level A2 still in hope of finding something interesting.

- Jesse Sloan [NSF-REU student]

Archaeologists excavated Level A3 as a 0.5 ft arbitrary level. Level A3's average opening elevation is 767.0888 ft amsl and average closing elevation is 766.6064 ft amsl. Level A3 is a buried A Horizon and the northeast corner of the unit is 10YR 4/3 (brown) silty clay, with 10% charcoal inclusions. The rest of the unit is 10YR 4/3 (brown) silty clay. The team encountered 10% brick inclusions throughout the unit. They recovered artifacts from throughout the unit, including slag, ceramics, brick, mortar, glass, metal, and 1 possible chert flake. Level A3 has a heavy concentration of metal throughout the unit. The team collected representative samples of brick, slag, mortar, and metal. Level A3 also has heavy inclusions of fieldstone, mortar, and brick throughout the unit, but clustering more heavily along the east side of the unit. These inclusions have an average diameter of 0.5 ft. Archaeologists mapped the fieldstone, mortar, and brick on the planview of Level A3.

Level A3 looks promising as it contains more artifacts, especially a large piece of metal at the SE corner.

- Carrie Christman [crew chief]

We are running into scattered mortar, brick, and some large rocks.

- Cecilia Ayala [NSF-REU student]

The team began Level A4 as a 0.5 ft arbitrary level. Level A4's average opening elevation is 766.6064 ft amsl and average closing elevation is 766.2991 ft amsl. Level A4 is a buried A Horizon. After excavating 1.5 ft, archaeologists uncovered Feature 4, a soil stain along the east wall. The remaining soil matrix surrounding Feature 4 of Level A4 is 10YR 4/3 (brown) silty clay. Archaeologists recovered artifacts from throughout the unit, including mortar, brick, metal, ceramics, glass, slag, buttons, and chert flakes. They collected representative samples of mortar, brick, slag, and metal.

In Block 8 Lot 4 Unit 1, we found a feature.

- Dana Blount [NSF-REU student]

We uncovered a feature running along the east wall. It is composed of dark soil and is about a foot wide.

- Jesse Sloan [NSF-REU student]

Feature 4

Feature 4 is a soil stain along the east wall of Block 8 Lot 4 Excavation Unit 1. Within the Excavation Unit 1, Feature 4 has the dimensions 1.1 ft by 4.7 ft. Feature 4 is 10YR 3/2 (very dark grayish brown) silty clay. It continues into the east and north walls. The team believes that following the abandonment of New Philadelphia soil fill was brought in to the area of Block 8 Lot 4 Excavation Unit 1 in order to aid with plowing the field. The fill on top of the layer of fieldstone, mortar, and brick archaeologists encountered in Level A3 sealed Feature 4's context and prevented disturbance. The team ended excavation of Block 8 Lot 4 Excavation Unit 1 after they uncovered Feature 4. They profiled the north and east walls and mapped Feature 4 on a

planview. Archaeologists further investigated Feature 4 by opening up an excavation unit to the east and north of Block 8 Lot 4 Excavation Unit 1.

**NEW PHILADELPHIA, PIKE COUNTY, ILLINOIS
11 PK 455
NSF-REU PROGRAM**

**BLOCK 8, LOT 4
EXCAVATION UNIT 1 (N60, E20)**

MEGA STRAT	LEVEL	STRATUM	MUNSELL	TEXTURE	OPENING ELEV. AMSL	CLOSING ELEV. AMSL	DESCRIPTION
I	A1	SOD LAYER/ PLOW ZONE	10 YR 3/2	SILTY LOAM	767.9350 ft	767.6212 ft	Located in the topsoil, Level A1 yielded refined earthenware and glass sherds mixed with samples of brick and slag. Artifacts are found throughout level.
I	A2	TOPSOIL/ PLOWZONE	10 YR 3/2	SILTY LOAM	767.6212 ft	767.0888 ft	In Level A2 archaeologists found large amounts of brick and slag. There are fewer artifacts in this level than the one above but sherds of glass, and ceramic are present.
III	A3	BURIED A HORIZON	10 YR 4/3	SILTY CLAY	767.0888 ft	766.6064 ft	Artifacts increase in this level with a high quantity of slag and metal found. Numerous large bricks, rocks, and plaster mapped in place.
III	A4	BURIED A HORIZON	10 YR 3/2 IN FEATURE, SURROUN- DED BY 10 YR 4/3	SILTY CLAY	766.6064 ft	766.2991ft	Feature 4 becomes outlined in this level. Feature 4 is recognized as a very dark grayish brown region along the eastern side of the unit. A high concentration of metal is also associated with this feature.

New Philadelphia Excavation Unit Summary Form

Block 8 Lot 4

Cecilia Ayala, Dana Blount, Jesse Sloan, and Carrie Christman

Excavation Unit 2 (N60 E25)

Archaeologists excavated Block 8 Lot 4 Excavation Unit 2 in order to further define and investigate Feature 4. Block 8 Lot 4 Excavation Unit 2 is the excavation unit to the east of Block 8 Lot 4 Excavation Unit 1. The team excavated Level A1 in Unit 2 as a 0.5 ft arbitrary level.

Level A1 average opening elevation is 767.7823 ft above median sea level (amsl) and average closing elevation is 767.4082 ft amsl. Level A1 is plow zone and is 10YR 3/2 (very dark grayish brown) silty loam. Archaeologists recovered artifacts from throughout the unit including glass, possible chert flakes, ceramics, brick, metal, and slag. They collected representative samples of slag and brick.

We started up another unit to the east of the first unit.

- Cecilia Ayala [NSF-REU student]

We will attempt to discover the extent of our feature, but we only have another week at the site so we are fighting time.

- Jesse Sloan [NSF-REU student]

The team excavated Level A2 as a 0.5 ft arbitrary level. Level A2's average opening elevation is 767.4082 ft amsl and average closing elevation is 766.9666 ft amsl. Level A2 is silty clay and mottled: 10YR 3/2 (very dark grayish brown) 50% and 10YR 4/4 (brown) 50%. Archaeologists recovered artifacts from throughout the unit including glass, ceramics, slag, brick, metal, possible chert flakes, and mortar. They collected samples of slag, mortar, and brick.

The artifacts in Unit 2 are thinning out.

- Dana Blount [NSF-REU student]

Archaeologists excavated Level A3 as a 0.5 ft arbitrary level. Level A3's average opening elevation is 766.9666 ft amsl and average closing elevation is 766.4733 ft amsl. Level A3 is a buried A Horizon and is 10YR 3/2 (very dark grayish brown) silty clay. The team found around

15% inclusions of mortar, brick and fieldstone throughout the unit at this level. The average diameter of such inclusions is 0.5 ft. This pattern is similar to Level A3 in Block 8 Lot 4 Excavation Unit 1. Archaeologists mapped the mortar, brick, and fieldstone on a planview of Level A3 in Unit 2. In Level A3, the team recovered slag, ceramics, brick, glass, one possible chert flake, slate, nails, and metal. They collected representative samples of slag and brick.

Bees everywhere, my sinuses and allergies are killing me.

- Cecilia Ayala [NSF-REU student]

In both units, we recovered ceramics, brick, glass, slag, and mortar throughout the unit.

- Carrie Christman [crew chief]

Archaeologists began Level A4 as a 0.5 ft arbitrary level. Level A4's average opening elevation is 766.4733 ft amsl and average closing elevation is 766.2042 ft amsl. The team noticed that the percentage of brick, mortar, and fieldstone inclusions intensified as we continued the excavation of Level A4. After archaeologists excavated 0.3 ft of Level A4, Feature 4 became visible throughout the entirety of the unit. Level A4 is a buried A Horizon and is 10YR 3/2 (very dark grayish brown) silty clay. Archaeologists recovered artifacts from throughout the unit, including bone, brick, metal, ceramics, slate, slag, and mortar. They recovered bone mainly from near the south wall. The team collected samples of metal, slate, slag, and mortar. After archaeologists identified Feature 4 in Block 8 Lot 4 Excavation Unit 2, they discontinued excavation of the unit

Feature 4

Feature 4 encompasses the entirety of Block 8 Lot 4 Excavation Unit 2 Level A4.

Feature 4 is 10YR 3/2 (very dark grayish brown) silty clay. Feature 4's dimensions in Block 8 Lot 4 Excavation Unit 2 are 5.0 ft by 5.0 ft. Artifacts recovered from Feature 4 include bone, brick, metal, ceramics, slate, slag, and mortar.

Unit 2 is really interesting because the entire unit is feature. We found a lot of bone in the SW portion of the unit.

- Cecilia Ayala [NSF-REU student]

It appears to be a large trash pit with butchered bones and pottery.

- Jesse Sloan [NSF-REU student]

Archaeologists noticed a higher concentration of bone near the south wall. They mapped mortar, brick, and fieldstone in a planview of Feature 4. The team also profiled the north, south, and east walls. They could not fully investigate or define the boundaries of Feature 4 because of the end of the field season. Feature 4 needs to be further investigated to the north, south, and east of Block 8 Lot 4 Excavation Unit 2 in future field seasons in order to define its boundaries.

**NEW PHILADELPHIA, PIKE COUNTY, ILLINOIS
11 PK 455
NSF-REU PROGRAM**

**BLOCK 8, LOT 4
EXCAVATION UNIT 2 (N60, E25)**

MEGA STRAT	LEVEL	STRATUM	MUNSELL	TEXTURE	OPENING ELEV. AMSL	CLOSING ELEV. AMSL	DESCRIPTION
I	A1	SOD LAYER/ PLOW ZONE	10 YR 3/2	SILTY LOAM	767.7823 ft	767.4082 ft	Level A1 is in the plow zone. Artifacts found include ceramic and glass sherds. Chert flakes found as well.
I	A2	TOPSOIL/ PLOWZONE	10 YR 3/2; MOTTLED 10 YR 4/4	SILTY CLAY	767.4082 ft	766.9666 ft	Artifacts slightly increase. Slag, mortar, and brick sampled. Glass and refined earthenware also found throughout level.
III	A3	BURIED A HORIZON	10 YR 3/2	SILTY CLAY	766.9666 ft	766.4733 ft	Mortar and brick found throughout level with numerous large pieces mapped in place. Slag and brick sampled. Ceramic and glass sherds also found.
III	A4	BURIED A HORIZON	10 YR 3/2	SILTY CLAY	766.4733 ft	766.2042 ft	Artifacts drastically increase in this level, which also include bone. High quantity of metal found. Numerous large pieces of stone and mortar mapped in place. Feature 4 lies across entire base of this level.

New Philadelphia

Excavation Unit Summary Form

Block 8 Lot 4

Cecilia Ayala, Dana Blount, Jesse Sloan, and Carrie Christman

Excavation Unit 3 (N65 E20)

Archaeologists began the excavation of Block 8 Lot 4 Excavation Unit 3 in order to further define and investigate Feature 4. They excavated Level A1 as a 0.5 ft arbitrary level. Level A1's average opening elevation is 767.9442 ft above median sea level (amsl) and average closing elevation is 767.5431 ft amsl. Level A1 is plow zone and is 10YR 3/2 (very dark grayish brown) silty loam. Archaeologists recovered artifacts from throughout unit including ceramics, brick, metal, bone, slag, plastic, and mortar. They collected representative samples of brick, slag, and mortar.

Artifacts recovered were ceramics, slag, brick, mortar, and glass.

- Carrie Christman [crew chief]

Bob, a volunteer will be assisting Team Y for a week.

- Dana Blount [NSF-REU student]

The team excavated Level A2 as a 0.5 ft arbitrary level. Level A2's average opening elevation is 767.5431 ft amsl and average closing elevation is 767.0415 ft amsl. Level A2 is plow zone and is 10YR 4/4 (brown) silty clay. Archaeologists recovered artifacts from throughout the unit, including glass, ceramics, mortar, slag, brick, and metal. They collected representative samples of slag and metal.

The team excavated Level A3 as a 0.5 ft arbitrary level. Level A3's average opening elevation is 767.0415 ft amsl and average closing elevation is 766.5919 ft amsl. Level A3 is a buried A Horizon and is 10YR 4/3 (brown) silty loam. Archaeologists recovered artifacts from throughout the unit including brick, ceramics, slag, metal, possible chert flakes, mortar, glass, one button, and slate. They collected samples of mortar, brick, slag, and metal. Similar to Block 8 Lot 4 Excavation Units 1 and 2, Level A3 of Unit 3 has inclusions of fieldstone, brick, and mortar throughout the unit. The inclusions occur mainly in the east side of the unit. Archaeologists mapped the mortar and fieldstone on the planview of Level A3.

I can just imagine Free Frank and his family watching over us through this monumental expedition.

- Cecilia Ayala [NSF-REU student]

The team began Level A4 as a 0.5 arbitrary level, however they encountered the continuation of Feature 4 from Block 8 Lot 4 Excavation Unit 1 in the southeast corner of Unit 3 after excavating 0.3 ft. Level A4's average opening elevation is 766.5919 ft amsl and average closing elevation is 766.2741 ft amsl. The soil surrounding Feature 4 is a buried A Horizon and is 10YR 4/3 (brown) silty clay. Archaeologists recovered artifacts from throughout the unit, including bone, slag, mortar, brick, metal, glass, copper strips, possible chert flakes, and ceramics. They collected samples of mortar, brick, and metal.

Feature 4

Feature 4 is a soil stain in the southeast corner of the unit that runs along the east wall. Feature 4 is 10YR 3/2 (very dark grayish brown) silty clay. Within Block 8 Lot 4 Excavation Unit 3, Feature 4 has the dimensions 3 ft by 1 ft. Feature 4 is the continuation of the same soil stain from Block 8 Lot 4 Excavation Unit 1. Archaeologists profiled the east wall. They also mapped a planview of Feature 4. Archaeologists could not fully investigate or define the boundaries of Feature 4 because of the end of the field season. Further investigation and definition of Feature 4 by excavating to the east of Block 8 Lot 4 Excavation Unit 3 will be needed in future excavation to define its boundaries.

**NEW PHILADELPHIA, PIKE COUNTY, ILLINOIS
11 PK 455
NSF-REU PROGRAM**

**BLOCK 8, LOT 4
EXCAVATION UNIT 3 (N65 E20)**

MEGA STRAT	LEVEL	STRATUM	MUNSELL	TEXTURE	OPENING ELEV. AMSL	CLOSING ELEV. AMSL	DESCRIPTION
I	A1	SOD LAYER/ PLOW ZONE	10 YR 3/2	SILTY LOAM	767.9442 ft	767.5431 ft	Artifacts are found throughout this level, which include slag, metal, brick and mortar. Refined earthenware and glass sherds were also excavated.
I	A2	TOPSOIL/ PLOWZONE	10 YR 4/4	SILTY CLAY	767.5431 ft	767.0415 ft	Slag and metal were sampled in this level. Quantities of sherds of glass increase while other artifact categories remain the same.
III	A3	BURIED A HORIZON	10 YR 4/3	SILTY CLAY	767.0415 ft	766.5919 ft	Archaeologists mapped in place large pieces of mortar and rock at the base of Level A3. Metal artifacts increase here. A button and a piece of slate are also recovered.
III	A4	BURIED A HORIZON	10 YR 4/3 to 10 YR 3/4	SILTY CLAY	766.5919 ft	766.2741 ft	Feature 4 lies at the base of this level. Archaeologists mapped a large cluster of rock and mortar along the southeastern wall with a large piece of metal imbedded in it. They sampled brick, mortar, and stone.

New Philadelphia

Feature 4 Summary Form

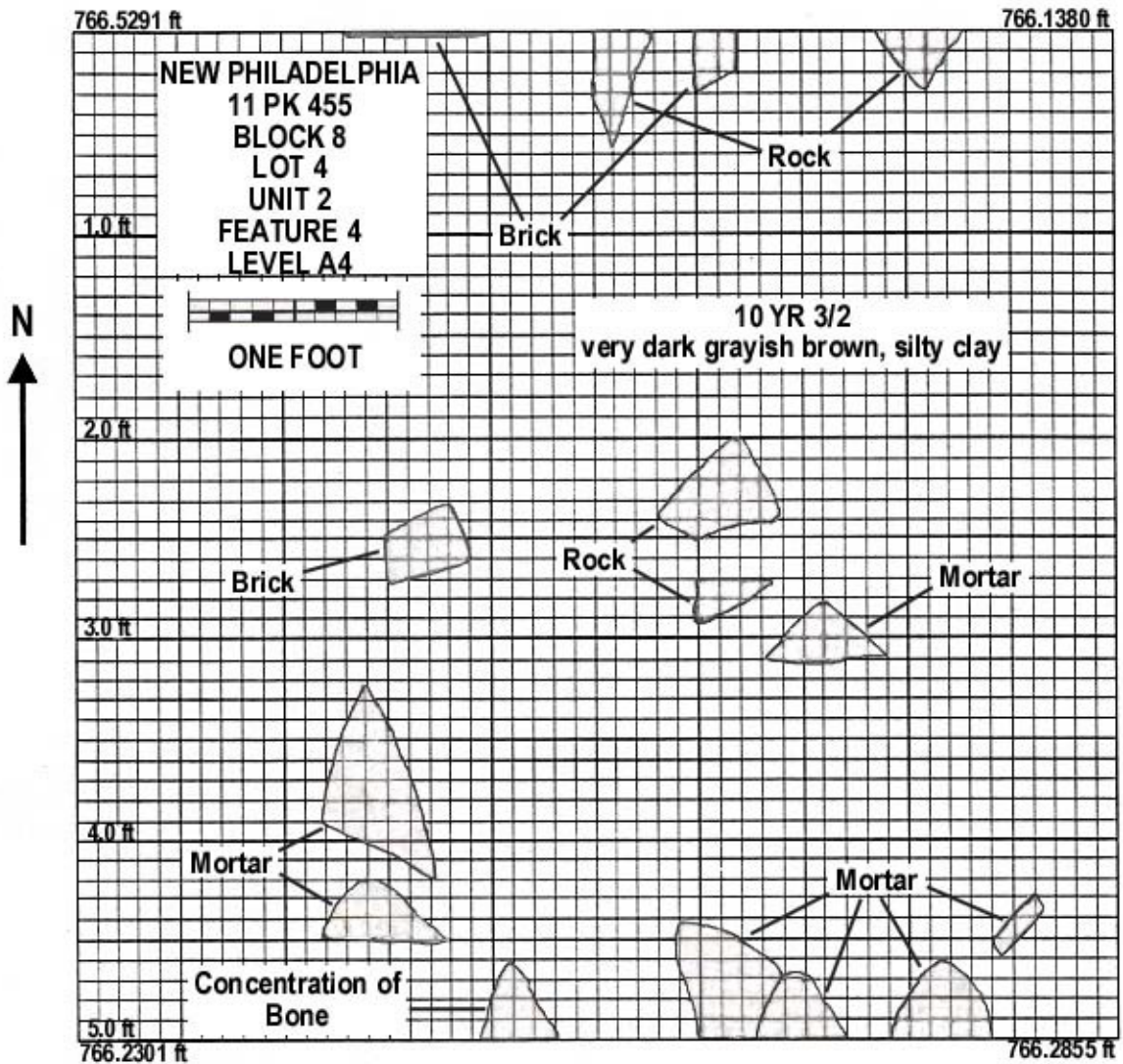
Block 8 Lot 4

Carrie Christman, Cecilia Ayala, Dana Blount, and Jesse Sloan

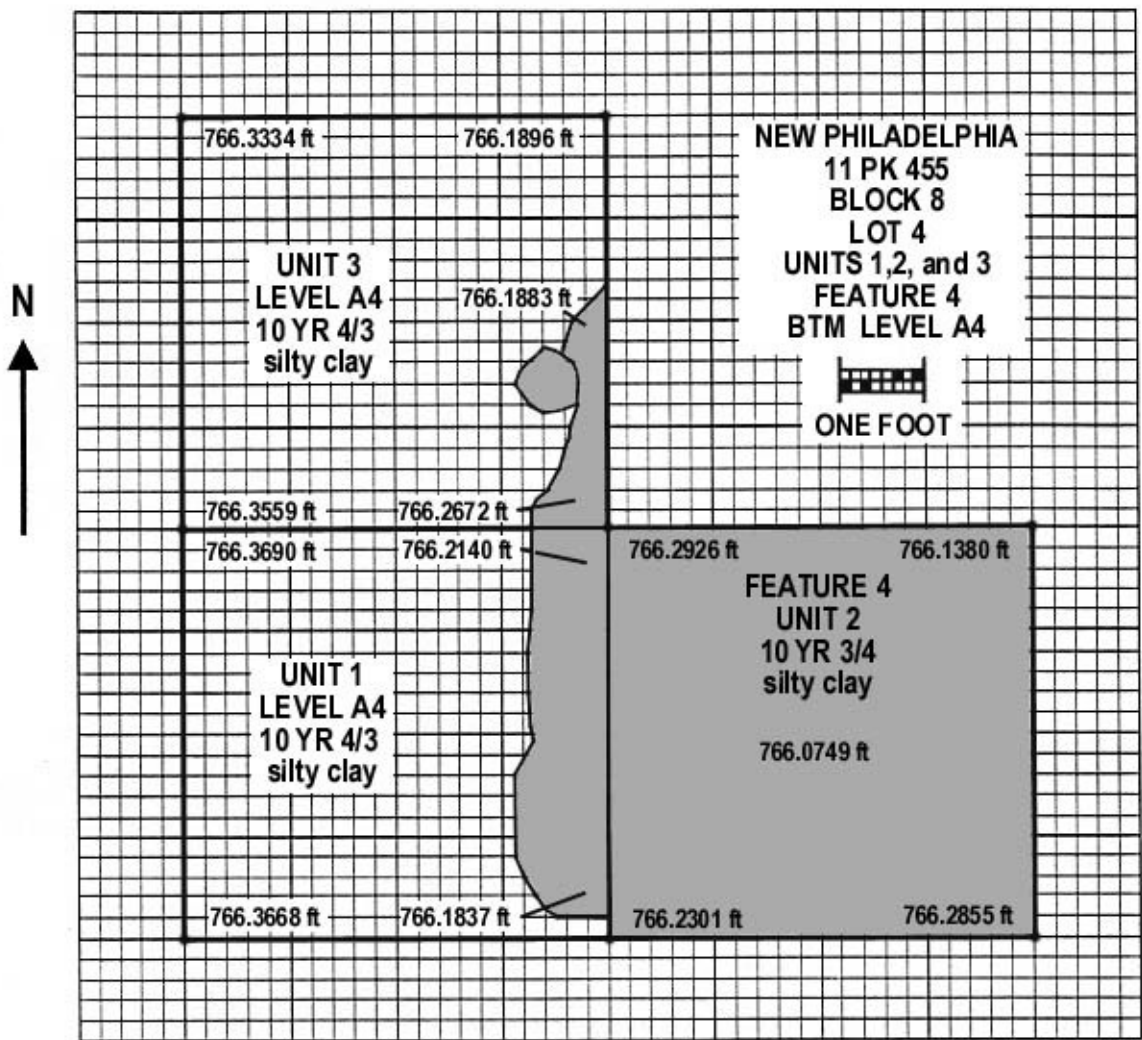
Excavation Units 1, 2, 3

Feature 4 consists of a soil stain in Block 8 Lot 4 Excavation Units 1, 2, and 3.

Archaeologists first encountered Feature 4 as a soil stain along the east wall of Block 8 Lot 4 Excavation Unit 1. Within the Excavation Unit 1, Feature 4 has the dimensions 1.1 ft by 4.7 ft. Feature 4 is 10YR 3/2 (very dark grayish brown) silty clay. It continues into the east and north walls. The top of Feature 4 encompasses the entirety of Block 8 Lot 4 Excavation Unit 2 Level A4. Feature 4's dimensions in Block 8 Lot 4 Excavation Unit 2 are 5.0 ft by 5.0 ft. In Excavation Unit 2, archaeologists noticed a higher concentration of bone near the south wall associated with Feature 4. In Excavation Unit 3, the team encountered Feature 4 as a soil stain in the southeast corner of the unit that runs along the east wall. Within Block 8 Lot 4 Excavation Unit 3, Feature 4 has the dimensions 3 ft by 1 ft. The average elevation of the entire visible Feature 4 is 766.2031 ft above median sea level (amsl). The team mapped a planview of the visible extent of Feature 4. Artifacts recovered in association with Feature 4 include bone, brick, metal, ceramics, slate, slag, and mortar. This fill appears to have been introduced to the field in order to assist plowing, creating a buried A Horizon. Archaeologists believe that Level A3's heavy mortar, brick, and fieldstone inclusions in units 1, 2, and 3, sealed Feature 4's context and prevented disturbance from plowing. Judging by its large size and associated artifacts, archaeologists interpreted Feature 4 as a structure, whose later, secondary function was a trash pit. The team did not excavate or fully define the boundaries of Feature 4 because of the end of the field season. Feature 4 needs to be further investigated to the north, south, and east of Block 8 Lot 4 Excavation Unit 2 and to the east of Block 8 Lot 4 Excavation Unit 3 in future field seasons in order to define its boundaries.



Top of Feature 4 in Excavation Unit 2, Block 8, Lot 4.



Planview of Feature 4 in Excavation Units 1, 2, 3, Block 8, Lot 4.

New Philadelphia

Excavation Unit Summary Forms

Block 9 Lot 5

William A. White, III

Richard Fairley, Kathryn Fay, and Janel Vasallo

Excavation Unit 1 (N10, E10)

Archaeologists excavated Excavation Unit 1, the first test unit on Block 9, Lot 5. All levels were excavated in 0.5 ft arbitrary levels. Level A1 is the sod layer composed of plow zone grasses and is a 10 YR 3/2 (very dark grayish brown) silty loam. Average opening elevations of this level are 762.4128 ft above median sea level (amsl) with an average closing elevation of 761.9670 ft amsl. The artifacts exhibit evidence of plowing (chipped earthenware sherds, broken brick, and small sherds of glass). Archaeologists collected a representative sample of brick and mortar in Levels A1 and uncovered numerous sherds of glass and ceramic, nails, and bone.

We found quite a lot of artifacts- mostly brick pieces, mortar pieces, nails, glass pieces and some small pieces of ceramic.

- Kathryn Fay [NSF-REU student]

Level A2 has an average opening elevation of 761.9670 ft amsl and an average closing elevation of 761.5955 ft amsl and is 10 YR 3/2 (very dark grayish brown) clayey silt. Comparatively high concentrations of domestic artifacts are present in Level A2 including numerous ceramic sherds, buttons, eggshells, buckles, bones, flat and vessel glass, and nails.

The temperature by the end of the day reached the high 70's with a lot of wind.

- Richard Fairley [NSF-REU student]

Level B1, average opening elevation of 761.5955 ft amsl and average closing elevation of 761.1861 ft amsl, is another artifact rich level with a higher density and frequency of domestic artifacts than A levels. Soil at this level is still 10 YR 3/2 (very dark grayish brown) clayey silt but contains evidence of burning (charcoal and burned ceramics). At this level archaeologists collected a representative sample of charcoal. An assortment of larger foundation stones in the western half of Level B1 is scatter from historic plow activity. In Level B1 Feature 1 first appeared along the eastern edge of the unit.

Also found were small sherds of glass and most significantly a large piece of glass from the bottom of a bottle...it proves to be hand blown.

- Janel Vasallo [NSF-REU student]

Level C1 is composed of 10 YR 4/4 (dark yellowish brown) silty clay. This level has an average opening elevation of 761.1861 ft amsl and an average closing elevation of 760.6437 ft amsl.

This soil horizon has been considered the natural subsoil of Block 5 and appears approximately 1.0 ft below the surface in Excavation Unit 1. In Level C1 archaeologists excavated the southwest quadrant of the unit in order to determine the depth of the subsoil below artifact bearing levels. The team only found one small glass sherd and a piece of a rodent jaw in this quadrant. After finding this relatively sterile horizon no further excavation was conducted in this unit besides the later excavation of Feature 1 along the eastern edge of the unit.

Feature 1

Feature 1 is characterized by the continuation of 10YR 3/2 (very dark grayish brown) silty clay surrounded by a matrix of 10 YR 4/4 (dark yellowish brown) silty clay. This represents human activity introducing organic soils into the natural clayey subsoil.

**NEW PHILADELPHIA, PIKE COUNTY, ILLINOIS
11 PK 455
NSF-REU PROGRAM**

**BLOCK 9, LOT 5
EXCAVATION UNIT 1 (N10, E10)**

MEGA STRAT	LEVEL	STRATUM	MUNSELL	TEXTURE	OPENING ELEV. AMSL	CLOSING ELEV. AMSL	DESCRIPTION
I	A1	SOD LAYER/ PLOW ZONE	10 YR 3/2	SILTY LOAM	762.4128 ft	761.9670 ft	Sod layer with artifacts throughout the level. Large quantity of brick and mortar; rocks mapped in place
I	A2	TOPSOIL/ PLOWZONE	10 YR 3/2	CLAYEY SILT	761.9670 ft	761.5955 ft	Top of level is very dark grayish brown with base of level dark yellowish brown clay. It is artifact rich layer with various household items, large quantity of brick mortar, and animal bone. Evidence of burning
B	B1	SUBSOIL	10 YR 4/4	SILTY CLAY	761.5955 ft	761.1861 ft	Very compact dark yellowish brown soil with fewer artifacts. Brick and mortar still present along with charcoal and domestic items
B	C1	SUBSOIL	10 YR 4/4	SILTY CLAY	761.1861 ft	760.6437 ft	2.5 by 2.5 ft southwest quarter of unit excavated, two artifacts found most likely introduced by rodent activity.

New Philadelphia

Excavation Unit Summary Forms

Block 9 Lot 5

William A. White, III

Richard Fairley, Kathryn Fay, and Janel Vasallo

Excavation Unit 2 (N10, E15)

In order to investigate the extent of Feature 1, archaeologists established Block 9 Lot 5 Excavation Unit 2 directly to the east of Unit 1. All levels in Unit 2 were excavated in 0.5 ft arbitrary levels until the bottom of Level A3. Level A1 of the unit consists of the sod layer in the plow zone and evened out the terrain. Level A1 is 10 YR 3/2 (very dark grayish brown) silty loam. This level has an average opening elevation of 762.1755 ft above median sea level (amsl) and an average closing elevation of 761.8360 ft amsl.

*We also got a large piece with the word "line" on it.
That was interesting.*

- Richard Fairley [NSF-REU student]

Level A1 had numerous artifacts including ceramic sherds, flat and vessel glass, numerous nails and miscellaneous metal bits, mother of pearl, and animal bones. Archaeologists collected a representative sample of mortar and brick at this level.

Level A2 is a mix of 10 YR 3/2 (very dark grayish brown) clayey silt mixed with 10 YR 4/4 (dark yellowish brown) silty clay. This level has an average opening elevation of 761.8360 ft amsl and was excavated to an average closing elevation of 761.4849 ft amsl. This level is the point where strong evidence of burning (charcoal, burned ceramics, and melted glass) begins. Artifacts in this level are more plentiful than in Level A1 and include eight buttons of various types (mostly bone, wood, and milk glass), bits of shell, glass sherds, refined and unrefined earthenware sherds, animal bones and samples of brick, mortar, and charcoal. Level A2 is where a toy spoon and small, toy pitcher, both made of pewter or lead, were discovered in association with a metal fastener and a large metal spoon.

*There is strong evidence of burning and a strong
possibility that this level is part of a burn pile.*

- William A. White [crew chief]

Levels A1 and A2 contain no evidence of Feature 1. Level A3 is where the boundaries of Feature 1 are clearly visible along the southern and eastern edge of Excavation Unit 2 and is outlined by 10 YR 4/4 (dark yellowish brown) silty clay. Excavated from an average opening elevation of 761.4849 amsl to an average closing elevation of 760.9535 ft amsl,

We found belt buckles, buttons, a thimble, large chunks of metal, a piece of a spoon, a lot of bones and a tooth with a cavity that might be human.

- Kathryn Fay [NSF-REU student]

Level A3 contains evidence of burning (charcoal) and is also rich with brick and mortar. Artifacts in this level demonstrate evidence of domestic activities and include 23 more buttons of various types, buckles, spoons, thimbles, a small piece of leather, large quantities of animal bone, and a red, glass ring. The base of Level A3 is the transition between arbitrary levels of 0.5 ft and B Levels, which are part of the bisection of Feature 1 and were measured arbitrarily. Level A3 is also the end of excavation across the entire floor of Excavation Unit 2.

Feature 1

Feature 1 is identified by the continuation of 10 YR 3/2 (very dark grayish brown soil) clayey silt into the natural 10 YR 4/4 (dark yellowish brown) silty clay subsoil. The southern and eastern border of this feature becomes clearly outlined by Excavation Unit 2 in Level A3. Feature 1 also contains the highest concentration of artifacts in Block 9, Lot 5.

**NEW PHILADELPHIA, PIKE COUNTY, ILLINOIS
11 PK 455
NSF-REU PROGRAM**

**BLOCK9, LOT 5
EXCAVATION UNIT 2 (N10, E15)**

MEGA STRAT	LEVEL	STRATUM	MUNSELL	TEXTURE	OPENING ELEV. AMSL	CLOSING ELEV. AMSL	DESCRIPTION
I	A1	SOD LAYER/ PLOW ZONE	10 YR 3/2	SILTY LOAM	762.1755 ft	761.8360 ft	Sod layer with artifacts throughout level. There are large quantity of brick and mortar; and a few mother of pearl flakes.
I	A2	TOPSOIL/ PLOWZONE	10 YR 3/2	CLAYEY SILT	761.8360 ft	761.4849 ft	There is a sharp increase in artifact quantity and evidence of burning (melted glass and charcoal). Artifacts include one toy pitcher and a toy spoon, bone and shell.
B	A3	SUBSOIL WITH FEATURE INTRUSION	10 YR 3/2 SURROUN- DED BY 10 YR 4/4	CLAYEY SILT AND SILTY CLAY	761.4849 ft	760.9535 ft	Very compact dark yellowish brown soil outlining Feature 1. Feature 1 is very dark grayish brown clayey silt and heavily laden with artifacts including buttons, buckles, thimbles, and a toy pitcher.

New Philadelphia

Excavation Unit Summary Form

Block 9 Lot 5

William A. White, III

Richard Fairley, Kathryn Fay, and Janel Vasallo

Excavation Unit 3 (N15, E15)

After defining the western, southern and eastern boundaries of Feature 1 archaeologists established Block 9 Lot 5 Excavation Unit 3 to determine the northern boundary of the feature. Levels in this unit were removed in 0.5 ft arbitrary levels.

We found little artifacts and the weather was in the 90's

- Richard Fairley [NSF-REU student]

It's sunny and very hot today with a slight breeze...we didn't find much for artifacts.

- Kathryn Fay [NSF-REU student]

Level A1 consists of a 10 YR 3/2 (very dark grayish brown) silty loam sod layer. This level has an average opening elevation of 762.1540 ft above median sea level (amsl) and an average closing elevation of 761.9568 ft amsl. Due to unevenness of terrain this level is comparatively short with all grass being removed from the southeastern corner of the unit and grass remaining in the northeast corner. Level A1 contained fewer artifacts and the team collected representative samples of brick, mortar, and charcoal. Three pieces of shell, a piece of bone, glass sherds, refined earthenware sherds, glass sherds, and nails are also from this level.

Level A2 is an artifact-laden layer with signs of burning on the southern edge.

- William A. White [crew chief]

Level A2 is also located in the plow zone and consists of 10 YR 3/2 (very dark grayish brown) silty loam. This level has an average opening elevation of 761.9568 ft amsl and an average closing elevation of 761.3792 ft amsl. Artifacts found in this level are more numerous than those in Level A1 but are consistent with other artifacts found at this depth in Block 9, Lot 5. Artifacts

in Level A2 include refined and unrefined earthenware sherds, flat and vessel glass sherds, as well as collected samples of brick, mortar, and charcoal. Other artifacts at this level include numerous animal bones, a corkscrew, sherds of a milk glass Mason jar lid seal, buttons of various varieties, a metal can lid, two grommets, and a possible chert flake. Level A2 also exhibits evidence of burning.

This last level yielded very few artifacts but what was found was interesting.

- Janel Vasallo [NSF-REU student]

Level A3 in Excavation Unit 3 is the level where Feature 1 becomes fully visible along the southern edge of the unit. This level has an average opening elevation of 761.3792 ft amsl and an average closing elevation of 760.9605 ft amsl. Soil texture at this level is 10 YR 4/4 (dark yellowish brown) silty clay. While the majority of Level A3 has fewer artifacts, especially toward the base of the level, the area of Level A3 containing Feature 1 is comparatively rich in artifacts. Besides the usual samples of brick, mortar, and charcoal, Level A3 artifacts also include a small metal ring, a colorless glass bottle stopper, refined earthenware sherds, metal nails, and numerous pieces of unidentified rusted metal.

Feature 1

As in the previous units, Feature 1 is characterized by the intrusion of 10 YR 3/2 (very dark grayish brown) clayey silt surrounded by 10 YR 4/4 (dark yellowish brown) silty clay matrix. Feature 1 is also identified by a higher concentration of artifacts. In Excavation Unit 3 Feature 1 is located along the southern edge and does not extend more than 0.5 ft to the north of the unit.

**NEW PHILADELPHIA, PIKE COUNTY, ILLINOIS
11 PK 455
NSF-REU PROGRAM**

**BLOCK9, LOT 5
EXCAVATION UNIT 3 (N15, E15)**

MEGA STRAT	LEVEL	STRATUM	MUNSELL	TEXTURE	OPENING ELEV. AMSL	CLOSING ELEV. AMSL	DESCRIPTION
I	A1	SOD LAYER/ PLOW ZONE	10 YR 3/2	SILTY LOAM	762.1540 ft	761.0027 ft	Level A1, in the sod layer, is a short level due to uneven terrain. Few artifacts are present. Mortar and charcoal are present.
I	A2	TOPSOIL/ PLOWZONE	10 YR 3/2 AT TOP OF LEVEL, 10 YR 4/4 AT BASE	CLAYEY SILT TO SILTY CLAY	761.0027 ft	761.3792 ft	Transition level from topsoil to subsoil, brick and mortar are still present. High quantity of artifacts include Mason jar sealer fragments, a corkscrew, buttons, and animal bones.
B	A3	SUBSOIL	10 YR 4/4 and 10 YR 3/2	MOSTLY SILTY CLAY	761.3792 ft	760.9605 ft	Very hard dark yellowish brown soil outlining Feature 1. Feature 1 is dark grayish brown clayey silt with proportionally higher density of artifacts. Artifacts include a glass marble, buttons, and animal bones.

New Philadelphia

Feature 1 Summary Form

Block 9, Lot 5

William A. White, III, Richard Fairley, Kathryn Fay, and Janel Vasallo

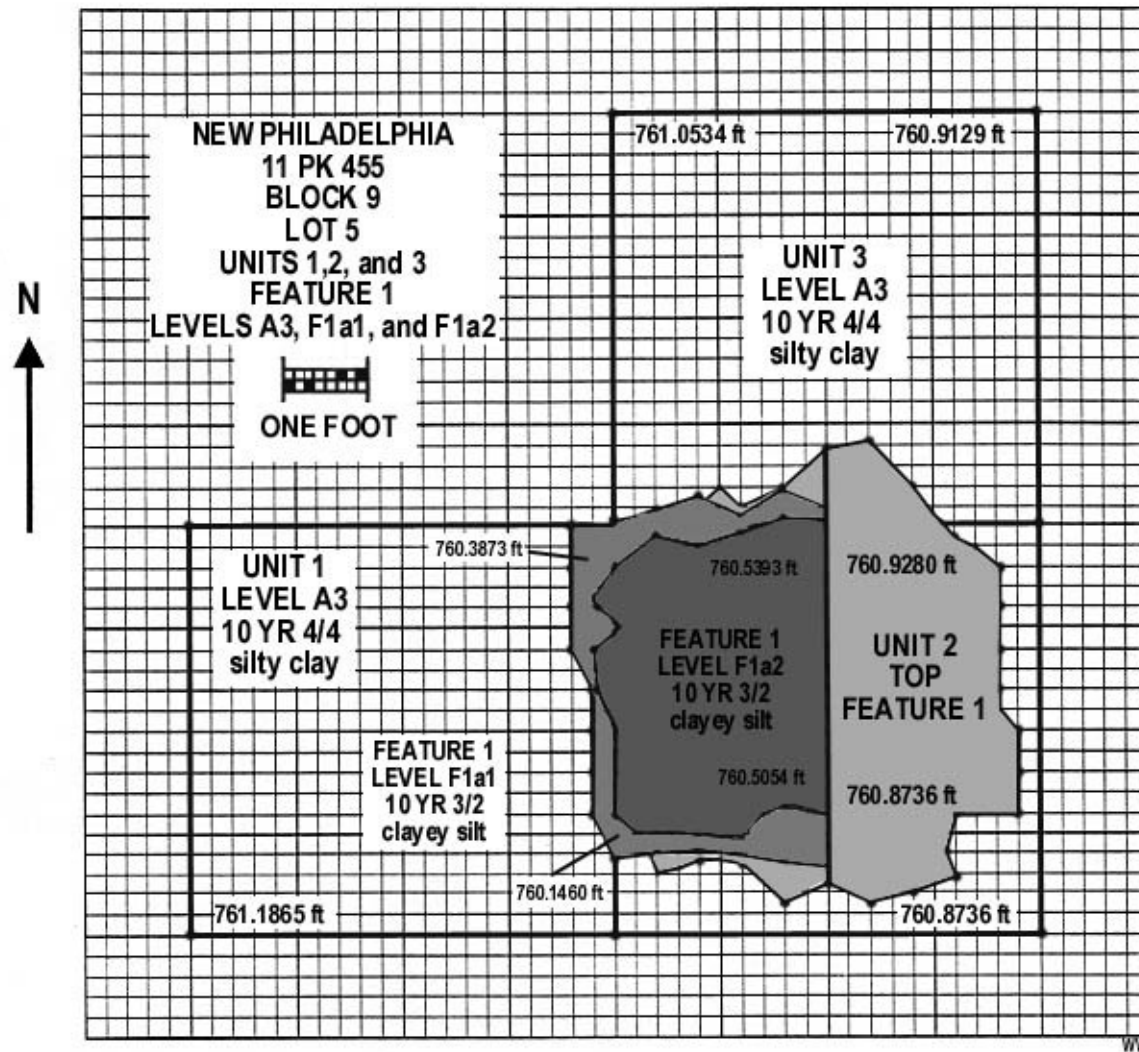
Excavation Units 1, 2, 3

At the base of Excavation Units 1, 2, and 3 archaeologists discovered a symmetrical area of darker organic 10 YR 3/2 (very dark grayish brown) silty clay soil. This area was only located on the eastern edge of Excavation Unit 1 and the southern edge of Unit 3. Excavation Unit 2 is where Feature 1 is mostly found. The designation of this coloration of soil as a feature is based not only on soil color change but also on an unnaturally square shape and also artifact density, which was considerably higher than in any other area excavated thus far at New Philadelphia. Feature 1 first appeared along the eastern edge of Excavation Unit 1 and is characterized by the continuation of 10YR 3/2 (very dark grayish brown) silty clay into a matrix of 10 YR 4/4 (dark yellowish brown) silty clay. This represents human activity introducing organic soils into the natural clayey subsoil. In Excavation Unit 2 Feature 1 is identified by the continuation of 10 YR 3/2 (very dark grayish brown soil) clayey silt into the natural 10 YR 4/4 (dark yellowish brown) silty clay subsoil. The southern and eastern border of this feature becomes clearly outlined in this unit at the base of Level A3. This is also where Feature 1 contains the highest concentration of artifacts. As in the previous units, Feature 1 in Excavation Unit 2 is characterized by the intrusion of 10 YR 3/2 (very dark grayish brown) clayey silt surrounded by 10 YR 4/4 (dark yellowish brown) silty clay matrix. In Excavation Unit 3, Feature 1 is located along the southern edge and does not extend more than 0.5 ft to the north of the unit. Archaeologists bisected the feature along a north/south axis and excavated the western half. Excavated in arbitrary levels, Level F1, a1 of Feature 1 has an average opening elevation of 760.9535 ft and an average closing elevation of 760.5077 ft. The east half of this feature remains intact. This level contains evidence of burning including charcoal and singed stones.

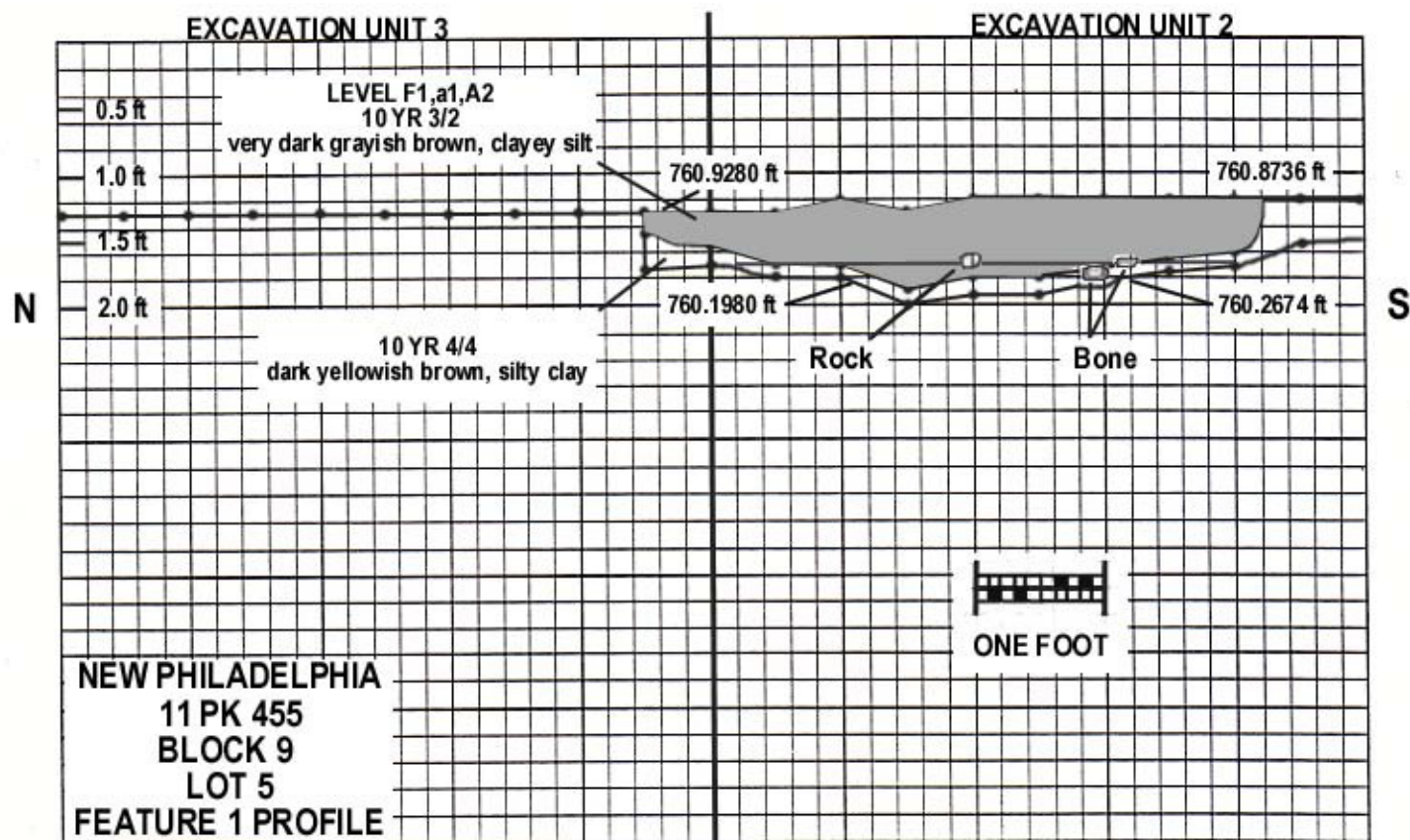
Artifacts in this level include flat and vessel glass sherds, ceramic sherds, marbles, buttons, bones, spoons, and thimbles. A comb and an unidentified item of carved bone are also from this level. After the 0.5 ft excavation of Level F1, a1 along the contour of the feature, Level F1, a2 proceeded to define the base of this feature. This level had an average opening elevation of 760.5077 ft and an average closing elevation of 760.2394 ft. This level is shorter than other levels because soil in Feature 1 changes from a 10 YR 3/2 (very dark grayish brown) clayey silt to a 10 YR 4/4 (dark yellowish brown) silty clay. The base of this level is also uneven due to the contour of the feature. Here fewer artifacts are present. Artifacts at this level include brick, mortar, charcoal, and stone as well as a few bones. Based on artifacts recovered from this level and structure Feature 1 is most likely the remains of a trash burn pile.

BLOCK9, LOT 5
EXCAVATION UNITS 1,2, AND 3
FEATURE 1

MEGA STRAT	LEVEL	MUNSELL	TEXTURE	OPENING ELEV. AMSL	CLOSING ELEV. AMSL	DESCRIPTION
II	F1, a1	10 YR 3/2	CLAYEY SILT	760.9535 ft	760.5077 ft	Level F1a1 is a bisect of Feature 1 and extends into Excavation Units 1,2, and 3. This is an area of very high artifact density and exhibits evidence of burning. Artifacts in Level F1a1 include thimbles, buttons, marbles, spoons, and a comb.
II	F1, a2	10 YR 3/2	CLAYEY SILT	760.5077 ft	760.2394 ft	Level F1a2 is an arbitrary level, which ends at the bottom of Feature 1. This level has an uneven base. Artifacts include charcoal samples, refined earthenware sherds, and flat/ vessel glass.



Planview of Feature 1, Excavation Units 1, 2, & 3, Block 9, Lot 5.



West wall profile of Feature 1, Block 9, Lot 5.

New Philadelphia

Excavation Unit Summary Form

Block 9 Lot 5

Kathryn Fay

Richard Fairley, Janel Vasallo, and William A. White, III

Excavation Unit 4 (N45, E40)

Archaeologists positioned Block 9 Lot 5 Excavation Unit 4 based on the results of core sampling to the northeast of Block 9 Lot 5 Excavation Units 1,2, and 3. During core sampling solid resistance occurred along a north/south axis approximately 30 ft northeast of Excavation Unit 3. Solid resistance occurs when the core sampler will not sink deeper into the soil, indicating something with significant density has been struck. Objects like subsurface stone deposits can create such solid resistance. This resistance continues to the north for about 50 ft but did not follow a continuous line. Archaeologists working on Unit 4 excavated with 0.5 ft arbitrary levels. The main purpose is to determine the source of solid resistance approximately 0.5 ft below the surface.

Unit 4 was located from core samples indicating resistance 0.5 ft below the surface. Further sampling indicates resistance for at least 30 ft to the north from Unit 4.

- William A. White [crew chief]

Level A1 has an average opening elevation of 761.0027 ft above median sea level (amsl) and an average closing elevation of 760.5211 ft amsl. Level A1 of Excavation Unit 4 is the sod layer located in the plow zone. This level is 10 YR 3/2 (very dark grayish brown) silty loam topsoil. Artifacts in this level are a continuation of household items similar to those excavated in the first three units. Aside from brick and mortar samples, artifacts include refined earthenware sherds in association with flat and vessel glass sherds. A buckle, a scissor handle, and buttons are also located in Level A1. At the base of this level a large rock, located in the southeastern corner of the unit, was initially believed to be part of the source of solid resistance from core sampling until excavations in Level A2 disproved this hypothesis.

Today we went to the cemetery where Free Franke McWhorter and his family was buried...that was an interesting experience for me.

- Richard Fairley [NSF-REU student]

Level A2 is composed of the same 10 YR 3/2 (very dark grayish brown) silty loam but the base of this level is 10 YR 4/4 (dark yellowish brown) silty clay. This level has an average opening elevation of 760.5211 ft amsl and an average closing elevation of 760.1091 ft amsl. Artifacts in Level A2 came from the upper half of the level (between 0.5 and .75 ft below surface) and were on the whole comparatively sparse. Artifacts from this level include unidentified bits of metal, nails, flat and vessel glass sherds, and refined earthenware sherds. Level A2 is the transition between topsoil and the natural subsoil of Block 9, Lot 5. The density of subsoil clays at this level is the reason for solid resistance during core sampling. At the base of Level A2 two soil discolorations were mapped in place. These discolorations are areas of 10 YR 3/2 (very dark grayish brown) clayey silt with bits of charcoal in them surrounded by 10 YR 4/4 (dark yellowish brown) silty clay matrix.

...We finished Unit 4 and didn't find anything. It was all hard clay and we only found a few artifacts.

- Kathryn Fay [NSF-REU student]

Level B1 is comprised of tightly compacted 10 YR 4/4 (dark yellowish brown) silty clay with few artifacts. The average opening elevation of this level is 760.1091 ft amsl and average closing elevation is 759.6170 ft amsl. A few bits of unidentified metal and charcoal were excavated. The possible features from Level A2 were intrusions of darker organic soil into the subsoil matrix and did not extend more than 0.2 ft into Level B1 after excavation. These stains are most likely created through plow activity.

**NEW PHILADELPHIA, PIKE COUNTY, ILLINOIS
11 PK 455
NSF-REU PROGRAM**

**BLOCK9, LOT 5
EXCAVATION UNIT 4 (N45, E40)**

MEGA STRAT	LEVEL	STRATUM	MUNSELL	TEXTURE	OPENING ELEV. AMSL	CLOSING ELEV. AMSL	DESCRIPTION
I	A1	SOD LAYER/ PLOW ZONE	10 YR 3/2	SILTY LOAM	761.0027ft	760.5211 ft	Relatively few artifacts; no brick or mortar present. Artifacts include the handle to a small pair of scissors, buttons, and a buckle.
I	A2	TOPSOIL/ PLOWZONE	10 YR 3/2 AT TOP OF LEVEL, 10 YR 4/4 AT BASE	CLAYEY SILT TO SILTY CLAY	760.5211 ft	760.1091 ft	Level A2 is a transition level between topsoil and subsoil. Very few artifacts were found.
B	B1	SUBSOIL	10 YR 4/4	CLAYEY SILT	760.1091 ft	759.6170 ft	Level B1 is compacted silty clay that is very hard to dig. Less than ten artifacts found.

New Philadelphia Excavation Unit Summary Form

Block 9 Lot 5

Janel Vasallo

Richard Fairley, Kathryn Fay, and William A. White, III

Excavation Unit 5 (N95, E40)

Archaeologists conducted core sampling using a 1.0 inch core sampler in two 100 ft parallel transects, 20 ft apart (from coordinates N20, E20 to N120, E20 and from N20, E40 to N120, E40). Based on solid resistance during core sampling archaeologists established Excavation Unit 5 approximately 50 feet directly north of Excavation Unit 4. Solid resistance occurs 0.5 ft below surface as was the case in Excavation Unit 4 and the goal of Excavation Unit 5 is to discover the reason for this resistance. Solid resistance occurs when the core sampler will not sink deeper into the soil indicating something with significant density has been struck.

Objects like stones will create solid resistance in a core sampling transect. With an average opening elevation of 760.5562 ft above median sea level (amsl) and an average closing elevation of 760.1803 ft amsl, Level A1 of this unit is comprised of the sod layer and is located in the plow zone. It is 10 YR 3/2 (very dark grayish brown) silty loam.

This morning was cloudy and cool- perfect weather.

- Kathryn Fay [NSF-REU student]

This level had very few artifacts as compared to other Block 9, Lot 5 units. Level A1 contained flat and vessel glass sherds, slag, nails, and refined earthenware sherds. In addition to these artifacts two parallel plow scars, running diagonally to the northwest from the southern edge of the unit, existed in this level. The plow scars appeared as two parallel lines (approximately 0.4 ft wide) of intruding grass surrounded by a 10 YR 3/2 (very dark grayish brown) silty loam matrix. These plow scars extended across half of the unit and ended in the northern half.

Dr. Cheryl LaRoche helped us excavate until 1:00 PM

- William A. White [crew chief]

Two news reporters came and took pictures. For lunch we had sloppy joes.

- Richard Fairley [NSF/REU student]

Level A2 had an average opening elevation of 760.1803 ft amsl and an average closing elevation of 759.6511 ft amsl. Level A2 encompasses the transition between topsoil and 10 YR 3/2 (dark yellowish brown) silty clay subsoil at the base. Again, the soil density of this subsoil is the reason for solid resistance during core sampling. Level A2 contained comparatively few artifacts. Artifacts in this level include flat and vessel glass sherds, nails, refined earthenware sherds, and a few unidentified lithic sherds (possibly chert flakes).

*The rain is pouring down on us as of now. I am under
the main camp tent now.*

- Janel Vasallo [NSF-REU student]

Excavation Unit 5 Level B1 consisted of the excavation of the northeastern quadrant of the unit. This quadrant measured 2.5 by 2.5 feet with an average opening elevation of 759.6511 ft amsl and an average closing elevation of 759.6170 ft amsl. Level B1 consists of hard, 10 YR 4/4 (dark yellowish brown) silty clay and is devoid of artifacts.

**NEW PHILADELPHIA, PIKE COUNTY, ILLINOIS
11 PK 455
NSF-REU PROGRAM**

**BLOCK9, LOT 5
EXCAVATION UNIT 5 (N95, E40)**

MEGA STRAT	LEVEL	STRATUM	MUNSELL	TEXTURE	OPENING ELEV. ASLM	CLOSING ELEV. AMSL	DESCRIPTION
I	A1	SOD LAYER/ PLOW ZONE	10 YR 3/2	SILTY LOAM	760.5562 ft	760.1803 ft	Very few artifacts, no brick or mortar present. Artifacts include slag, nails, glass and refined earthenware sherds. At the base of the level two plow scars are mapped in place.
I	A2	TOPSOIL/ PLOWZONE	10 YR 3/2 AT TOP OF LEVEL, 10 YR 4/4 AT BASE	CLAYEY SILT TO SILTY CLAY	760.1803 ft	759.6511 ft	Level A2 is a transition level between topsoil and subsoil. After excavating plow zone stratum very few artifacts are found below.
B	B1	SUBSOIL	10 YR 4/4	CLAYEY SILT	759.6511 ft	759.2422 ft	Level B1 is a 2.5 by 2.5 ft excavated in the northeastern corner of the unit. Soil is compacted silty clay that is very hard to dig. No artifacts found.

New Philadelphia Excavation Unit Summary Form

Block 9 Lot 5

Richard Fairley

Kathryn Fay, Janel Vasallo, and William A. White, III

Excavation Unit 6 (N45, E20)

The results of Excavation Units 4 and 5 determine that solid resistance at 0.5 ft. is caused by soil density of hard clayey subsoil in Block 9, Lot 5. Because solid resistance in this block is caused by the subsoil rather than human agency, our goal shifted away from detecting the source of solid resistance to searching for areas with a high potential for evidence of human agency.

The region 30 ft north of Excavation Unit 3 is such an area. Ground resistance information from previous geophysical surveys and core sampling on Block 9 led to the placement of Excavation Unit 6. The average opening elevation of Level A1 is 761.8060 ft above median sea level (amsl) and the average closing elevation is 761.6764 ft amsl.

This morning Level A1 was begun and completed fully. That was done before lunch.

- Janel Vasallo [NSF-REU student]

Level A1 of Unit 5 is the sod layer located in the plow zone. It is 10 YR 3/2 (very dark grayish brown) silty loam. This level contained artifacts similar to those discovered at the same level in other units of Block 9, Lot 5. Aside from collected samples of brick and mortar, artifacts in Level A1 include refined and unrefined earthenware sherds, animal bones, nails, and pieces of unidentified metal. A burned piece of colorless glass (possibly a decanter lid) and a shotgun cartridge baseplate also come from this level.

With an average opening elevation of 761.4272 ft amsl and an average closing elevation of 760.9983 ft amsl, Level A2 is also characterized as the transition level between 10 YR 3/2 (very dark grayish brown) clayey silt at the top of the level and 10 YR 4/4 (dark yellowish brown) silty clay subsoil at the base.

We found several artifacts in the layers including a bottle neck and finish, a glass decanter stopper, a piece of a shotgun shell casing, and the usual ceramic, metal, glass and brick and charcoal samples.

- Kathryn Fay [NSF-REU student]

In this level artifacts include brick, mortar, and charcoal but also include animal bones, earthenware sherds, nails and miscellaneous metal, and flat and vessel glass sherds. Also a bottle neck and finish, another shotgun cartridge baseplate, and some possible chert flakes are from this level. The base of Level A2 contained two areas of 10 YR 3/2 (very dark grayish brown) clayey silt with small bits of charcoal and stone. Further excavation in Level B1 indicates that these darker areas were not features but rather regions where topsoil had penetrated into the subsoil by only a few tenths of a foot.

Today was another day in the life of a student archaeologist.

- Janel Vasallo [NSF-REU student]

Level B1 is characterized by a change in soil texture and color to 10 YR 4/4 (dark yellowish brown) silty clay and also a decline in artifact frequency. Average opening elevations for Level B1 are 760.9983 ft amsl and average closing elevations are 759.5230 ft amsl. While charcoal was present in the previously mentioned areas at the top of the level, they are not present at the base. Earthenware sherds, a piece of animal bone, four pieces of flat glass, and several pieces of unidentified metal make up artifacts excavated from this level.

**NEW PHILADELPHIA, PIKE COUNTY, ILLINOIS
11 PK 455
NSF-REU PROGRAM**

**BLOCK9, LOT 5
EXCAVATION UNIT 6 (N45, E20)**

MEGA STRAT	LEVEL	STRATUM	MUNSELL	TEXTURE	OPENING ELEV. AMSL	CLOSING ELEV. AMSL	DESCRIPTION
I	A1	SOD LAYER/ PLOW ZONE	10 YR 3/2	SILTY LOAM	761.8060 ft	761.4272 ft	Level A1 of this unit contains a high quantity of artifacts. Artifacts include a melted decanter stopper, buttons, a shotgun cartridge baseplate, along with brick, mortar, and charcoal samples.
I	A2	TOPSOIL/ PLOWZONE	10 YR 3/2 AT TOP OF LEVEL, 10 YR 4/4 AT BASE	CLAYEY SILT TO SILTY CLAY	761.4272 ft	760.9983 ft	Level A2 represents a transition level between topsoil and subsoil. Most artifacts are found in the upper 0.25 ft. Artifacts include a bottle finish, Mason jar sealer sherds, and a shotgun cartridge baseplate.
B	B1	SUBSOIL	10 YR 4/4	CLAYEY SILT	760.9983 ft	760.5230 ft	Level B1 contained a few flecks of charcoal in areas of the upper 0.20 ft but not at the base of the level. This level contained very few artifacts.

New Philadelphia

Excavation Unit Summary Form

Block 9 Lot 5

William A. White, III

Richard Fairley, Kathryn Fay, and Janel Vasallo

Excavation Unit 7 (N30, E20)

In a continuing effort to discover areas that do not have a compacted 10 YR 4/4 (dark yellowish brown) silty clay horizon and also in order to find additional features on Block 9, Lot 5 archaeologists established Excavation Unit 7 approximately 10 ft north of Excavation Unit 3.

Level A1 of this unit consists of 10 YR 3/2 (very dark grayish brown) silty loam and has an average opening elevation of 761.9628 ft above median sea level (amsl). The average closing elevation of this level is 761.6764 ft amsl.

*Today we started Level A1 and got it leveled out today.
We are ahead of everyone. Our team rules.*

- Richard Fairley [NSF-REU student]

In Level A1 archaeologists uncovered numerous artifacts including flat and vessel glass sherds, refined earthenware sherds, and nails. They also collected representative samples of brick, mortar, and charcoal. This level also contained a shotgun cartridge baseplate and colorless vessel glass sherd with a wolf or boar embossed on it. The base of Level A1 contained two parallel plow scars running diagonally to the northeast across the entire unit.

*I found a whole Mason jar lid sealer. I found it just in
time for the press to come and interview me.*

- Richard Fairley [NSF-REU student]

Level A2 opened with an average elevation of 761.6764 ft amsl and has an average closing elevation of 761.0987 ft amsl. Soil at this level is 10 YR 3/2 (very dark grayish brown) clayey silt and remains so throughout the level. Artifacts increase in frequency in this level and include refined earthenware sherds, nails, and flat and vessel glass sherds. This level also yielded a complete Mason jar sealer with the words "PORCELAIN LINED CAP/ FOR MASON FRUIT JARS" on the front with a decorative design in the center of the sealer and the initials "FH" on the reverse side. Also excavated from this level are a paper clip, bottle neck and finish, and a button.

Level A3 is a continuation of 10 YR 3/2 (very dark grayish brown) clayey silt at the top of the level but changes to 10 YR 4/4 (dark yellowish brown) silty clay in the last 0.1 ft. Average opening elevations for this level are 761.0987 ft amsl and average closing elevations are 760.6957 ft amsl. As compared to Levels A1 and A2, Level A3 had fewer artifacts, including refined earthenware sherds, metal slag, and possible chert flakes. Archaeologists also sampled charcoal from this level. Excavations on this unit ended due to time constraints without discovering the extent of 10 YR 4/4 dark yellowish brown silty clay beneath Level A3.

Today is a sad day -- our last day in the field.

- Kathryn Fay [NSF-REU student]

**NEW PHILADELPHIA, PIKE COUNTY, ILLINOIS 11 PK 455
NSF-REU PROGRAM**

BLOCK9, LOT 5 EXCAVATION UNIT 7 (N30, E20)

MEGA STRAT	LEVEL	STRATUM	MUNSELL	TEXTURE	OPENING ELEV. AMSL	CLOSING ELEV. AMSL	DESCRIPTION
I	A1	SOD LAYER/ PLOW ZONE	10 YR 3/2	SILTY LOAM	761.9628 ft	761.6764 ft	Level A1 artifacts include a shotgun cartridge baseplate and a sherd of colorless glass with the figure of a dog or boar embossed on it. Archaeologists sampled brick, mortar, and charcoal. Plow scars mapped in place.
I	A2	TOPSOIL/ PLOWZONE	10 YR 3/2	CLAYEY SILT	761.6764 ft	761.0987 ft	A level A2 stratum continues to be organic topsoil throughout. Representative samples of brick, mortar, and charcoal collected. A Mason jar sealer embossed with the phrase "PORCELAIN LINED CAP/ FOR MASON FRUIT JARS" on one side and the initials "FH" on the other.
I/B	A3	TOPSOIL/ SUBSOIL	10 YR 3/2 AT TOP OF LEVEL, 10 YR 4/4 AT BASE	CLAYEY SILT TO SILTY CLAY	761.0987 ft	760.6957 ft	Level A3 represents a transition level between topsoil and subsoil. Fewer artifacts found.

Appendix B: Oral Histories

During the summer of 2004 and 2005, the National Science Foundation – Research Education for Undergraduates sponsored an archaeological field school at the site of New Philadelphia in Pike County, Illinois. New Philadelphia was the first town incorporated by an African American, Frank McWorter, and throughout its history was inhabited by both black and white settlers. During the field school, sixteen oral histories were conducted with both the descendants of the New Philadelphia settlement and the local, surrounding community. Participants were asked to relate any stories they heard about the town's residents, the local community interaction with the New Philadelphia inhabitants, and their own personal experiences. These oral histories help to illuminate how New Philadelphia inhabitants interacted within and outside their community and convey a sense of how people remember the town and its people. Furthermore, the oral histories can confirm or identify archaeological features that can warrant further excavations. The following oral histories excerpts contain personal or family stories from descendants who went to school at or lived in New Philadelphia, passages that discuss race relations in the area, local stories about the Underground Railroad, community dependence in an agricultural area, memories of building locations, and views about the McWorter's contribution to local history. They follow in alphabetical order.

Clara Alexander interview, local community
Interviewed by Carrie Christman
June 25, 2004

Carrie Christman [CC]: Can you please state your name and birth date?

Clara Alexander [CA]: My name is Clara Mae Bachman Alexander, and my birthday is January 27, 1938.

CC: Alright, and you were telling me that you attended the New Philadelphia school?

CA: I lived there and I went to school there. I went to school there when I was ten years old.

CC: For how many years did you go there?

CA: I can't remember how many years. I read all this [in Clara Alexander's mother's journal]. We moved so many times.

CC: Well, do you remember about what year you went there?

CA: She [Clara Alexander's mother] doesn't have the years. That was in 1948 when we lived there. Frank McWorter owned the place.

CC: Did your family know the McWorters?

CA: Dad did. I did too. We were just kids then.

CC: Did they work together then on the farm?

CA: I can't remember when we moved away from there or how long we lived there. Mother doesn't have the years. All she says is "summer and spring." [Clara Alexander reads from her mother's journal] "We moved in the schoolhouse of Mr. Frank McWorter. We were there summer and winter. Then, in the spring, we moved out from Baylis. Dad worked for Kay Lane and Ed Gorton on the farm." The year's not there.

CC: Oh, that's fine.

CA: My last brother . . . [Clara Alexander reads from her mother's journal] "the youngest one was born September 9th, 1944. We were there that summer and winter. In the spring, we moved to Griggsville and Dad worked for Roy Biddle on the farm and in the orchard." We were there that summer and winter . . . so that would be the winter of 1945. "Then, we moved on Winifred Bean, Griggsville, and was there that summer and winter, and in the fall, we moved on Roy Arnold's place out from Baylis, Illinois." That fall would be about 1946. "In the spring, we moved to Frank McWorter's place between Baylis, Illinois and Barry, Illinois. Then, in the next spring we lived in a two-story house. That would be 1946. "Then, in the spring of 1947, we moved in a schoolhouse

owned by Mr. Frank McWorter. We were there a summer and winter and then in . . . probably 1947 or 1948, we moved from Baylis, Illinois and Dad worked on Ed Gorton's farm, and I don't remember too much before that. "And then, we moved that spring out to Mount Sterling and Dad worked on a farm. Next fall, we moved to Industry, Illinois to Harold Butcher's place. Dad worked on the farm." We were there two years. "In early spring, we moved to Bowen, Illinois. Dad worked for Owen Croftman butchering cows and hogs. We were there that summer. Then in fall, we moved to Clayton, Illinois. Dad worked for Dale Smith on the farm. It was on the Donald Martin place that I had a bad heart attack." It was a massive heart attack. "And Dad's sister came from Missouri, and she took care of me and she bought a place in Clayton, Illinois and that fall, we moved in with her. We were there a winter and a summer. Then, we moved to Liberty in a trailer house and Dad worked for Harold Elliot on a farm, but I couldn't stay there as it was too hot for me. We moved back with his sister again. Then, that fall, we moved on the Jim Fry place out of Hershman, Illinois." I don't remember where it is located. I think Lawrence and I were married at that time. "Dad worked at the brick factory at Mount Sterling near there one winter and summer. In the fall, we moved to Clayton, Illinois, bought a home from Betty Brown, lived there ten years. Then, Dad wanted to move, so we bought a place in Timewall, Illinois. We've been here three years. Dad passed away November 15, 1978. If I can sell, I want to move to Clayton in one of those government houses. So, I moved in March of 1979." And that's the end of it. [the end of Clara Alexander's mother's journal]

CC: When you lived in the New Philadelphia schoolhouse, did you refurbish it?

CA: We did put a stage where the desk was, and that's where us kids were, and it had a curtain. That way and Mom and Dad's bed was out in the open with the rest of the stuff. There was a big furnace in the corner.

CC: Was it functioning as a school then?

CA: It was no longer functioning as a school.

CC: Do you remember any other neighbors, or any other people that lived in the area near Philadelphia?

CA: I just remember the Bangor kids and then, the Burdicks that had the strawberry patch.

CC: The ones that your brother wanted to pick.

CA: We picked strawberries free for so many boxes. It's a long, long time ago. I think Walter Bangor probably remembers more than me. I don't remember if he's my age or not. Do you, Lawrence? [to her husband] I think he was my brother, Lonnie's age. His folks lived past the road that went back from Mr. McWorter's. The big two-story house is gone. The barn's still there and there's a shed.

CC: Was the big two-story house there when you moved there?

CA: Yes.

CC: Was it pretty old?

CA: Oh yes, it was pretty old. We only lived in two rooms of it. It wasn't all that good as far as I can remember. This is the Bachmans. [Clara Alexander shows a picture of her parents] They got married in 1928.

CC: Where is your mother originally from?

CA: She is from Summer Hill. They were married [reads from her mother's journal] "December 1, 1928 in Pittsfield, Illinois by Brother Homer Brown and after, we were married and went to my husband's folks in Plainville, Illinois. In the spring of 1929, we came to Summer Hill, went to housekeeping at Rockford. Dad worked for Bill Hopkins that summer and in the fall we moved to Kinderhook and Dad worked for Alvin Clark." He is an uncle of Dad's. "And Russell Floyd Bachman," that was their first child, "was born there on December 6, 1929. In the spring, we moved to Plainville, lived there that summer. Then, we moved to Summer Hill and lived on my dad's place," grandpa's place, "in a log house and there, Melvin Lee Bachman," that's the only brother I have left, "was born March 20, 1931. Then, in the spring, we moved to Summer Hill about two miles out. Then, in the next spring, we moved down by Dutch Creek. Dad worked at the nursery at Atlas," I was born was in Atlas. "from there to the next spring. Then, we moved in with my folks," my grandparents. "There, William Jacob Bachman was born," that's the next brother, "July 15, 1934. Then, that fall, we moved into a house that had not been used and lived there that winter. Then, in summer, we built a one-room log house. It was on Bill Maris's place out from Summer Hill, down on a creek. At that time, President Hoover was in and you couldn't find a house or work. We stayed that summer, winter, and next spring. We moved on Lee Walmos's place on the Atlas hill. Dad worked for the WPA. There, in March of 1936, Ernest Alonzo Bachman was born." Now, that's the brother before I was born. "And in January 27, 1938, Clara Mae Bachman Alexander was born. In spring, we moved between Atlas and Pleasant Hill, was there about three months, lived in a boxcar. Then, we moved in a house, and Dad worked for this man. I don't know his name." She doesn't remember, but this was written after Dad died. We lived there that summer and winter. "Then, in spring, we moved about three miles from Nebo and Dad worked for the WPA. We were there a summer and winter. Then, in spring, we moved between Nebo and Pearl, Illinois. We lived there and Bessy Irita Bachman Vincent was born there." That was my sister, born May 2, 1941. "We were there a summer and a winter. Then, in spring, we moved closer to Nebo. Dad worked for this man, but I can't remember his name milking cows. Then, in the spring, we moved out of Nebo about three miles, was there that summer and winter. Dad worked in Louisiana [Missouri]. They were building a factory. Then, we moved that spring on the Raymond Ebbing place out from Mount Sterling, Illinois. Dad worked for him on the farm. The next fall, we moved to Industry, Illinois, on the Harold Butcher place. Dad worked for Dale Smith on the farm. It was the Donald Martin place and that's where I had a bad heart attack and Dad's sister came from Missouri and she took care of me and she bought a place in Clayton, Illinois and that fall, we moved in with her. We were there a winter and summer. Then, we moved to Liberty in a trailer house and Dad worked for Harold Elliot on a farm, but I couldn't stay there as it was too hot for me. We moved back with his sister again. Then, that fall, we moved on the Jim Fry place out of Hershman, Illinois. Dad worked at the brick factory at Mount Sterling near there one winter and summer. In the fall, we moved to Clayton, Illinois, bought a home from Betty Brown, lived there ten years. Then, Dad wanted to move, so we bought a place in Timewall, Illinois. We've been here three years. Dad passed away November 15, 1978. If I can sell, I want to move to Clayton in one of those government houses. So, I moved in March of 1979." [the end of Clara Alexander's mother's journal] We stayed there that summer and winter and in the spring

moved back to the schoolhouse. Then in spring, we moved Kay Lane's place." That's between Baylis and Barry.

We were there during summer and winter. "Dad kept coal to make a living. So, the next spring, we moved to Baylis, Illinois and Fish Hook. Dad worked for Clinton Reagans. In the late spring, we moved to Fish Hook on Leo Wagner's place in a tent. And Brother Jim Gray," that was a friend of ours, "bought enough lumber to build a kitchen. Dad worked for Jim Gray at Baylis, Illinois. In the fall, we moved on the Harry Murphy place. Dad worked for him. We were there that summer and winter. Then, in the spring, we moved on Herman Wilson's place out of Mount Sterling. Dad worked on a farm, was there that summer and winter and then, in the fall, we moved on the Meryl Wollard's place out from Mount Sterling." Now, I was about fifteen or sixteen. I'm coming up to a place where I can remember a little bit. "We were there three years. Dad worked for Meryl on the farm. Then, in the spring, we moved on Clyde Johnson's place out of Clayton, Illinois. We were there about five months. Then, we moved that summer out of Clayton about two miles. That house didn't have any electricity. On the Murray Creek hill, we stayed that summer. In the fall, we moved on Earl Crocky's place." That's when I met Lawrence, on the Crocky's place. The Crocky's place was between Clayton and Liberty. "We were there about three years. Then, in spring, we moved on the Redman and George Circle place. We were there that summer." We lived there when we were dating. "Then, we moved on George McKay's place in Hershaman." That's where we lived when we got married. "Dad worked on a farm there. We were there about two years, we moved that spring. The next spring, we moved to Baylis, Illinois." Some of this I don't remember. "Out in the country, Dad worked for Owen Meek. We were there a summer and winter. Then, we moved on Roy Arnold's place out from Baylis. Dad worked for Roy. We were there that summer and winter. Then, we moved on Owen Campbell's place out from Barry, Illinois. We were there one winter and moved in a store building." Do you know where the highway is?

CC: Yes.

CA: Along the side roads, there was a place they used to call the doghouse. There was also a grocery store. The tavern was called the doghouse. "We were in Barry, Illinois for a winter and a bum came to our house." There were bums back then. Mom gave him something to eat and then he went on his way. "We moved in a store building between Barry and Kinderhook, was there that summer and winter. Dad worked at a rock quarry. Then, that spring, we moved on the Harold Furnace place." That is north of Barry, Illinois. "Dad still worked at the rock quarry. Jimmy Leo Bachman was born September 9, 1944. We were there that summer and winter and in the spring, we moved to Griggsville. Dad worked for Roy Biddle on the farm and in the orchard. Then, we moved on Winifred Bean's place, Griggsville, and we were there that summer and winter, and in the fall, we moved on Roy Arnold's place out from Baylis, Illinois. In the spring, we moved to Frank McWorter's place between Baylis, Illinois and Barry, Illinois." Now, that's when we moved to the two-story house. "Then, the next spring, we moved in a schoolhouse from Mr. Frank McWorter." Now, he owned that schoolhouse and he owned the two-story house. "We were there summer and winter. Then, in the spring, we moved out from Baylis. Dad worked for Kay Lane and Ed Gorton on the farm. Then, we moved that spring on the Raymond Ebbing place out from Mount Sterling. Dad worked for him on a farm and the next fall, we moved to Industry, Illinois, on the Harold Butcher place." Now, that's where Lawrence and I were married. Dad worked on the farm. We were there two years. In the early spring, we moved to Bowen, Illinois. We were married when

we lived at Bowen. They butchered cows and hogs there. We were there that summer. “Then, in the fall, we moved to Clayton, Illinois.” Now, this is after we got married because we lived on the Bowen place when Jim, my youngest brother, was killed. Now we lived in a tent on Leo Wagner’s place in Fishhook? “Then, we moved that spring on the Raymond Ebbing place, out from Mount Sterling. Dad worked for him on the farm. The next fall, we moved to Industry, Illinois.” Dad worked on the farm there two years. In the early spring, we moved to Bowen, Illinois. Dad worked for Owen Croftman, butchering cows and hogs.”

CC: What happened to your brother?

CA: He was only sixteen. Where they lived down the road, there happened to be a kid from school. He was just starting high school and our son was just a year old when this happened and they were down playing “quick draw.” And my brother had this sawed off shotgun that was illegal, and this other kid, his last name was Black, had a big collection of guns and the other little twelve or thirteen year old kid had a pistol. It happened to have a bullet in it. They played “quick draw” and that was it. It hit him just right. The next year she had that nasty heart attack and was in bed for a year. Larry was a year old when my youngest brother died. I’ll show you some pictures. When she had this nasty heart attack, my daughter wasn’t quite five months old. We lost both of them in August. It will be fifty-three years in August. This is a picture of the baby I lost. She wasn’t quite five months when mother had the massive heart attack. She’s only got a half a heart that’s working right now and she’s ninety-three. Her birthday was Wednesday. In 1970, I lost my oldest brother in a wreck with my dad in July. Then in November, I lost my brother that was in Vietnam the same year. I have a second brother. He’s seven years older than I am. And then, I lost a sister out in Arizona. I only had one sister. She died from an aneurysm. We sold the farm in 1991. That would have been the year before. And then in 1992, I lost the brother that was born before me. He had this arthritis so bad that he didn’t know his heart was even damaged or anything. His heart was just so worn out from that arthritis that it didn’t work. Mother has out-lived all her sisters and brothers and Dad and five of her kids. So, there’s just my brother left and me.

CC: Where is she now?

CA: She’s in her own apartment in Clayton in the government housing. So, we had her birthday party last Saturday because we all couldn’t get together on Wednesday. Then, we had our 175th anniversary at church.

CC: Yes, you were telling me about that.

CA: That was a full weekend.

CC: Did they talk about New Philadelphia then?

CA: Yes.

CC: Did they talk about Free Frank?

CA: Yes.

CC: What did they do at the church celebration?

CA: Well, they recognized whoever had been there fifty years. He [Francis McWorter, not Free Frank] was baptized in 1938. That's the year I was born. A lot of them have been here for fifty years. Frank's wife was mentioned. She died ten years ago? Frank McWorter's wife's name was Sadie?

Mr. Alexander: We heard when she passed away.

CA: Well, I think it's been about that long. She was always on our roll call. She always sent her donation.

CC: You were telling me before the story about how your little brother wanted to go with your Dad and Frank McWorter.

CA: He wanted to go with Dad and Frank [McWorter] and Mom said, "Well, you sleep with the boys and then you can go with them in the morning." I don't remember where they were going. I think it was to a sale or something, but he wanted to go along, so he slept with the boys. Of course, back then babies slept in the same bed with their parents. We all did. We were all born at home. None of us were born in a hospital. Lawrence was fourteen years older than I am and he was born in a hospital.

CC: Do you think that people who lived in the New Philadelphia area socialized a lot with Barry and the surrounding communities?

CA: I think they're all gone.

CC: There weren't a lot of people left when you were there?

CA: I don't remember seeing many houses. I was only ten years old.

CC: Did Frank go out into the different communities and do a lot of work?

CA: Yes, he did. He'd help anybody that needed help.

CC: And you said that you knew the Washingtons or knew of the Washingtons?

CA: Well, I knew of them and Lawrence went to school with them. They're all gone, aren't they, Lawrence? The Washington kids are all gone. We had one black guy here in town, LeMoyne Washington and I think he passed away about three years ago. He was the only black guy in town. Now, the Washington kids went to school, but not with me. I think they went to school in Barry. I know they were at the school with Sharon Coolie.

CC: And you were saying that one of the girls married a white man?

Mr. Alexander: They only had about thirteen kids.

CA: Charley Washington had all those kids. Yes, one of Frank's [probably Charley Washington] daughters married a white guy and they put a stop to that pretty quick.

CC: Oh, they did?

CA: One of the girls was named Gladys, but I don't know what the other girl's name was. Charles Washington came over and Mom said he'd holler, "Gladys! Glaaadys!"

CC: Charley's the one that had all the kids.

CA: Yes, he had thirteen kids. How about thirteen kids in a four-room house? Oh, my.

CC: Well, what do you think of the archaeology project?

CA: I think it's great.

CC: What would you like to see there when we're all done.

CA: You can't get the schoolhouse back there. You can't get that big two-story house either. I do remember one house with a kid who went to school there. The house was left in there, but I don't remember the boy's name.

CC: How many people were attending school when you were there?

CA: There were probably about fifteen. It was the first grade to eighth grade.

CC: And so do you want to see a reconstruction of New Philadelphia or do you want to see a museum or a visitors' center?

CA: Well, I think either one would be great. I don't know if I'll see it done in my lifetime, but who knows.

CC: Well, we have a lot of work to do.

CA: I'm sure stranger things have happened.

CC: Is there anything else that you can remember about the area or about people living in New Philadelphia or any funny stories that happened when you went to school there?

CA: It was too expensive for my parents to send my brothers to high school. When we were going to school, there was a teacher named Thomas Hughes and my brother, the one I lost in Vietnam, was acting up. He was ornery and Tom was going to paddle him. We had the paddles back then and he was going to whack him, but he moved and I got it. The boys also used to go down in that timber, east of the school, and swing on those grapevines like Tarzan the ape. The Bayman boys and my brothers liked to do that.

CC: Did you ever hear any stories about the area being used in the Underground Railroad, or anything like that?

CA: I don't remember that. It possibly could be.

CC: Anything else then?

CA: I believe that's all I can remember at the moment.

CC: Well, thank you so much for all your time.

CA: I do remember Momma being anemic after my youngest brother was born, and she had to be in the hospital and get shots from February through May. I also remember the house up on the hill. I don't know who lived there, but we stayed there. I remember chewing paraffin-like chewing gum and the more I chewed the bigger it got. Then, when she came home from the hospital, Dad had to give her the shots and he didn't know how to do it. I could hear her almost cry when he'd give her the shots. It hurt so bad. She found out later, not too long ago, that she could have taken pills and wouldn't have had to have all those shots.

CC: Where was the big house?

CA: It was west of the school. I believe that's all I can remember.

CC: Well, thank you again.

CA: You're welcome.

Robert and Charlotte Bridgewater interview , local community
Interviewed by Carrie Christman
June 17, 2004

Carrie Christman [CC]: Could you please state your name and birthday?
Robert Bridgewater [RB]: Robert Bridgewater, I was born October 24, 1927.

CC: What do you remember about New Philadelphia or the area around it?

RB: All I can remember is probably about two or three houses left on the west side of the road there. I helped Mr. Burdick, Virgil Burdick, tear some of those foundations out. I don't know what he did with the rocks after we dug the rocks out. We dragged them off to the ditch down there to the east. Have you been down to that creek? Their land went all the way down to the creek. We dragged them down there and threw them into the creek.

CC: Were you just doing that so they could plow the land?

RB: Yeah.

CC: You said there were around six houses?

RB: Oh no, there wasn't that many.

RB: I don't think I helped with more than two or three.

RB: It was close to the road on the west side.

CC: How many people helped in doing that?

RB: Well, Mr. Virgil Burdick, his son, Ellsworth, and me.

CC: How long has your family lived in the area?

RB: Oh, we lived out there for I'd say about five years.

CC: Did your family always live in Pike County?

RB: Yeah, I was born and raised right east of here.

CC: Do you remember any of the people that lived at New Philadelphia?

RB: I can't think of it. There was the time I lived there and went to school with their daughter. I can't think of her name now.

Charlotte Bridgewater [CB]: Where'd she live?

RB: Right there where they are digging. There was a house, a barn, and a corn crib. I don't know what all was there at that time.

CC: Close to the west side of the road?

RB: No, it was on the east side of that gravel road.

CC: What school did you go to?

RB: Philadelphia.

CC: You went to Philadelphia school?

RB: Mmm . . . hmm.

CC: Did you go to Philadelphia for all of your years in school?

RB: No, I went just about four years.

CC: Did they have any school events then that you can remember that you went to?

RB: Oh yeah, a lot of them. In those days, the schools always put on a big program for Christmas. They'd have Christmas plays and sing Christmas songs. All the neighbors around in the community came to the program.

CB: Did you have pie suppers?

RB: Yeah, once in awhile you'd have pie suppers.

CC: Was the Philadelphia school still open when you stopped going there?

RB: Yeah, I graduated out of the eighth grade there. I'd say it was there until probably three years after I graduated.

CB: Did they tear it down that quick?

RB: The building was there, but they didn't have school.

CB: Oh, they didn't have school, but the building was there.

CC: Did they just let it stand or did they use it for something?

RB: No, they never used it. Some farmer bought it, and I don't know whether they stored anything in it or not, but eventually they tore it down.

CC: Around how many people were in the class there? I'm assuming it was in one room, right?

RB: Yeah, it was just a one-room school from first up to eighth grade. I don't know, there was probably about fifteen or twenty kids there all the time.

CC: Were they all from New Philadelphia or from around the area?

RB: They were from right around the area there.

CC: Did you go to school with any of the Washington kids?

RB: No, I went with them during high school. One rode the bus when I went into Barry for high school. They never lived in Philadelphia. They lived a little west of Philadelphia. I used to know a Negro man by the name of Frank McWorter. He lived down there where Philadelphia school used to be, to the north up there. I had quite an experience with him.

CC: Why, what happened?

RB: He had two little mules and the mules got out and he looked and looked, but couldn't find them. So, he came and got me to go with him to help look. I got a hint from someone that they'd seen the mules around Pittsfield. We went over to Pittsfield and at that time they had a shoe factory there in Pittsfield. We went over there and found the mules standing in the street out by this shoe factory. He hired me to lead those mules all the way back to New Philadelphia on foot and he come along behind in a car.

CC: How long did it take you to get the mules back?

RB: Oh, it took all day. Another time, I was going to high school and I was coming home from high school. Instead of riding the bus all the time, I'd walk home from Barry to get home faster. I wasn't quite all around the route and I was going down the hill there by the Philadelphia schoolhouse when I could hear someone yelling. I looked around and there was a deep ditch off the side of the road. I could see a mule and a guy down in the ditch. He'd been riding this mule up on the bank and the mule slipped and fell off the bank. It fell down in that ditch and was on top of him. [laughs] I couldn't get him out all by myself. So, finally the guy that runs the road maintainer came along. He saw what had happened so he stopped and helped. We got the mule raised up enough so we could get him out from under it. I guess he didn't break any bones, but he was pretty sore for a long time.

CC: How long did you know Frank McWorter?

RB: I'd say five or six years.

CC: Did he just leave the area?

RB: No, he died.

CB: Was he married or was he a bachelor?

RB: He was married.

CC: From what you remember, did Barry and the surrounding communities interact a lot with everybody living at New Philadelphia?

RB: Oh, I don't know. They never talked much about New Philadelphia then.

CC: What do you think about the archaeology project?

RB: Oh, it's alright. I guess people want to find out what happened back in those days.

CC: Would you like to see a little museum there?

RB: Well, I guess. I don't know whether they'll ever have one or not. Takes a little money, won't it?

CC: Yes, it's expensive. Yes, just digging is expensive. When you took the foundation stones from the houses, were those the last of the houses that were standing?

RB: Yeah.

CB: Do you remember how many houses there were altogether when they first started?

RB: Do you mean what we were tearing down?

CB: When Philadelphia, I just call it Philadelphia, when people first lived there. Do you remember that?

RB: No, already a lot of the houses had been destroyed.

CC: Yeah, they were taken down awhile ago. Was the blacksmith shop still there?

RB: No.

CC: When was the last time you remember people living there? Were you a little boy?

RB: I wasn't acquainted with the area until I was about five years old. I was born northwest of here and went to school over there until probably the sixth grade. Then, we moved out to Philadelphia and I finished the rest of my grade school out there.

CC: Is there anything else that you remember about the area or anybody that lived in New Philadelphia?

RB: No, I can't even remember the people's names that lived there when I went to school. They had a girl that went to school there. I can't remember her name.

CB: Was she black?

RB: No, she was a white girl.

CC: Did the black and white kids at school get along well together?

RB: Well, I don't know. The only black kids I knew were the Washington kids. They went to Shaw school instead of Philadelphia. Some of them were there when I went to high school. My wife's dad drove the school bus and took some of them to school.

CB: They were the Washington kids.

CC: Washington kids? Did your family always live in the area?

CB: Yeah, we used to live at the first house on your right-hand side on the Baylis road. They're remodeling it right now. We lived there for a couple of years when I was five years old. Then, we lived at Plainfield and came back to Barry. I have lived around Barry ever since 1939. My dad was the school bus driver and the younger Washington kids rode his school bus. I can't remember, did they have three older girls that sang? Was it three girls?

RB: I don't remember how many.

CB: I don't either. I don't remember them on the school bus.

RB: The whole family sang.

CB: They sang and they would sing in the park. I don't know if Charley Washington's wife was a McWorter? Were they related?

CC: They married into the family.

CB: There was some relation there, wasn't there? I don't know if their house is still there or not. They lived down there, past the Glecklers and up that road. I can't remember how many Daddy drove to school. I remember two boys for sure, younger boys. They all came to Barry school even though they weren't in high school after the two grade schools closed. The Shaw school closed about the same time as Philadelphia. They closed in the 1940s some time. I graduated in 1950 and I wasn't in school with any of them. The boys were behind me. Now, these girls were older. I can't remember whether there were two or three of them at the time. I can't tell you for sure, but I do know there were two of them. Whenever anything was going on at the park, they'd sing. They had good voices. I think old Charley sang with them, didn't he?

RB: Yeah.

CB: I was not paying attention at that time. I didn't live out there. I lived out there for two years, but I was only five years old when we lived out there. We went to Whittleton School District. That was the school district at that time. Your entertainment was in the country schools. They all had the wiener roasts and pie sales. They also had Halloween parties and a Christmas party. I think sometimes they used to get together and play cards. That's how they entertained themselves in those days. Then, those schools closed and all those kids came to town. They started riding a school bus. I know there was a young girl that rode on Daddy's bus. I remember Raymond. That was one of the kids' names. I can't remember which one had temper fits. One of the boys on Daddy's bus had awful temper fits. Do you know which one it was? Wasn't one of them named Charles?

RB: I think so.

CB: I think Raymond was the littlest one that was on the bus. I think there was girl, but I'm not sure. I know Daddy took them as long as they were in school. He drove a bus for over twenty-five years.

CC: Didn't Raymond die when he when was fairly young?

CB: What? Is Raymond the one that died?

CC: He was fairly young and in high school.

CB: That's the one that had the temper fits because he died while he was having a temper fit. Dad used to have a lot of trouble with him on the bus. He kicked him in the mouth once and broke his false teeth. He would get down in the aisle and kick and scream. I don't know whether he had an ailment or what, but he did die. I don't think he was out of school yet when he died either.

CC: I was talking to Chris Hamilton about it.

CB: Yeah, Chris lived out there by him.

CC: He said that he died freshman year in high school.

CB: Yeah, Chris would be about that age that Raymond would probably be. They lived right down the road. Chris still lives there.

CC: Do you remember any stories about New Philadelphia or any of the people that lived there?

CB: No.

RB: Ever hear anyone talk about LeMoyne Washington?

CC: Yeah, everybody talks about LeMoyne.

CB: He was a nice man.

RB: He lived with the Burdicks for a long time.

CB: Was he a brother to Charley?

RB: No, his dad's name was Ed Washington.

CB: Ed Washington was LeMoyne's dad.

RB: He was pretty well-liked.

CB: Yeah, he was. I used to work at the theater doing whatever they needed and there used to be two men and a woman that used to come there. LeMoyne always came to the shows on Saturday night with these three other people. The man and woman were married. The other one was his brother and LeMoyne came along. And, they all chummed around together. LeMoyne was well-respected at Barry. He was a member of the Methodist church. He hasn't been gone too many years. He lived with his mother and she took in washing and ironing. I don't think I ever saw that lady, but I know they said she did washing and ironing.

CC: Well, thank both of you for all your time.

CB: That's all right.

Ron Carter interview, New Philadelphia descendant
Interviewed by Carrie Christman
July 8, 2004

Ron Carter: My name is Ron Carter. My birthday is 8-12-1933.

Carrie Christman: You were telling me that your aunt was a Butler?

RC: Right, from what I understand, her father was one of the settlers over there at New Philadelphia, William Henry Butler. I don't know what year he settled over there. I have a picture of him, which I got when I was over at New Philadelphia the other day. I know that lady [Carolyn Dean] had it. I can't remember her name now. She had a picture of the McWorters and she had a picture of my aunt's father standing in the background. Now, she was born in 1880 and died in 1966. Her husband, my uncle, was born in 1878. He died in 1953. He was in the Spanish-American War. I can remember as a kid, going to family reunions, over in Jacksonville where she lived before she died. She lived there most of her life. She was born in New Philadelphia, near Barry. She grew up in Barry and when she got married, she moved to Jacksonville. She got married about 19, probably about 1900, around there or maybe a little before that. I have her mentioned some place. I'll check the dates on that. My cousin died in 2000. She died in a nursing home and had Alzheimer's disease. I think the State Bank was taking care of her affairs. They sold her two houses and she lived next door to her mother, Irene Butler Brown. They sold them at auction. They used the money and what she had in the house, her property, furniture, and everything, to pay for keeping her in the nursing home over in Jacksonville. It was a nice nursing home because I came over to see her to see her one time. I was living in Florida at the time so I came up there. She had all this stuff in the house, photographs and all kinds of stuff she'd kept over the years. Someone asked, "Well, we got a story, so what are you going to do with it?" I said, "Don't throw it out, photographs and stuff like that." They said that they didn't want it, so I said, "Okay," and took them. We don't want it." I had my daughter, who lived in Springfield at the time, go over there and get it. She brought it and put it in my son's basement. When I came back up here, about two or three years ago, I started going through it. That's when I came across this thing about Free Frank McWorter. This thing [the book, *Free Frank and the Ghost Town*] that they did in the area in 1964. They wrote about the town. It was published in 1964 out of Pike County and it's about New Philadelphia. That's when I started reading about this. Then, I started making connections. I read some stuff in there and started making some connections down the road on my sister's side, our side other than my aunt. And according to this directory here Free Frank has a son named Solomon and he married a woman named Francis Coleman who lived in Springfield. Well, in 1956, my sister married a man named Coleman. His name is Solomon Coleman. It has to be relation. I discovered the relationship between the two of them but I know that it has to be probably closely related. That's how I got involved in this.

CC: So when did you first hear about the archaeology project then?

RC: Professor [Vibert] White.

RC: My daughter knows Professor White when she was going out to the University of Illinois-Springfield. And she's taken his Afro-American Studies class out there. I was just about to leave

and they told me about this New Philadelphia thing. So, I picked I remembered what I read and said, "I got something on that." That's when I got interested.

CC: What do you think of the archaeology project?

RC: I think that's great. I'm surprised you didn't find more. Of course, they just started to dig. I was amazed with the cemetery [old New Philadelphia cemetery]. We went there and saw the cemetery. I took some photographs of the tombstones. A lot of it you can't make out because over the years they've deteriorated. It just kind of eerie going over to that cemetery, you know, and knowing the history of the family like that.

CC: Yeah. It needs to be cleaned up. We got to go there too.

RC: I was talking to Carolyn. I can't remember her name. Is her name Carolyn?

CC: Yeah, Carolyn.

RC: She's from Barry, Illinois. She was concerned about destroying it. I didn't want to do anything with the tombstones. All I was talking about was cleaning up the brush, making it a place where you could see it. I'm surprised that the county doesn't do something with that over there. You send somebody over there and take care of those tombstones. Make sure they don't deteriorate anymore. It's all overgrown with the bushes and brush and it needs to be cleaned up. It was really great walk in there, to walk around those tombstones. I made out a few of them, like Sarah McWorter, and some others. I took pictures.

CC: Yeah, we found Frank's and it was lying down.

RC: Was really dark, almost black?

CC: It's really dark and it's lying down. It's kind of cracked on the bottom. It's spelled Frank with an "e". It says it in there [*Free Frank and the Ghost Town*] too and that's how it spelled on the stone.

RC: Okay, That's the one that I saw. You went over there too?

CC: Yeah, we made it. It was kind of an adventure.

RC: It was right by a tree? I saw it was kind of cracked and lying flat. That was the one. I didn't see Lucy's [McWorter].

CC: No, we looked and couldn't find her either.

RC: How many tombstones did you find all together?

CC: Probably like five readable ones.

RC: Did you see Armstead?

CC: Yep, we saw that one.

RC: That's a child there wasn't that?

Mrs. Carter: Was it Armstead or Armistead?

CC and RC: Armistead.

RC: That's a child

CC: I think so and there's also Judah or Judy, the one that lived for over 100 years.

RC: Now, this one you can read well [showing pictures to the interviewer]. Now, I believe this is Solomon's wife. I think it is. That's his wife Francis spelled with an "is" as opposed to an "e". I think this Francis Coleman's Springfield relative. This is her. I'm going check the census and get the address. I know where the address in Springfield, where they lived at. If the address jives with this one, then I'm sure we're talking about the same people there. There's two or three Colemans. I was never sure. There are two or three Colemans in Springfield back in those times. I know these people because them personally. I know her brother-in-law and I know her nephew was Thornton Coleman. He lived in California and his father's name was Thornton also. So, I know I'm talking about the same Coleman, Elmer Coleman.

CC: Have you talked to any other descendants?

RC: Yeah, I called the woman named Rhonda. What's Rhonda's last name now? [movement in the background for 10+ seconds, looking for Rhonda's last name] Yeah, I have the name down here. I have it, [8+ more seconds of searching] Rhonda Harris McMasters. Her name was formerly Draper and she lives in Blue Springs, Missouri. William Butler would be her great-grandfather. She had a sister. Her mother's name is Dorothy. [8+ seconds of rustling, looking for a picture] Here's this lady. That would be William Butler's wife.

CC: Okay, and do you think that was taken in the early 1900s?

RC: Oh, this here, yeah. One of these girls is Dorothy and one these girls is Nelda. I don't know which one is which, they're sisters. This is my cousin. That's her picture up on the wall in that circle. That's her and her sister. Her sister died when she was about three and a half years old. This is my cousin from which I got all this stuff. This is her here, William Butler's wife. There's a story that Rhonda told me over the phone when I called her and told her about what's going on. I sent her a brochure about what's going on over there. [The activities underway at New Philadelphia] so she had some ideas about what this is all about. She told me a story that my cousin had told someone. Now, this lady obviously doesn't look Afro-American. And she had a child, could have been this child right here [pointing at a picture]. The baby got sick. This was back, maybe in 1900s or maybe before that, 1860 to 1875. Anyway, she called the doctor for the baby and the doctor was a white doctor. He went in the room and said, "I got to shut the door." So, he shuts the door and they stayed outside. I don't know why he said, "Stay outside," but the baby died. It's suspected that he might have killed the baby. I don't know. [chuckle, laughs it off] That's what they suspected. The doctor didn't like it because of her husband [who was black]. I have the picture right here. [8+

seconds of looking for a picture] That's her husband. That's William Henry Butler. These are the McWorters here. I got the names someplace. They suspected that he didn't like this and this. [Points to picture of William Henry Butler, who was black, and Catherine Butler, who was white]

CC: He didn't like them inter-marrying?

RC: That's what she told me over the phone.

CC: Where were the Butlers living at this time?

RC: I would imagine probably New Philadelphia. Now later on, as the town died down, they probably moved out of there. I don't know what year he died. That's another thing that I have to look up in the Pike County records over there and find out when he died. I'm not there in Pike County so it's hard for me to get around there.

CC: Do you know when the Butlers left the area?

RC: No, I don't know. I don't know that either.

CC: I think they were there for a while. They were there at least in the late 1920s and early 1930s. Maybe it was their descendants or relatives because I've talked to older people that still remember the Butlers being there.

RC: In the 1930s?

CC: Yeah, the late 1920s or early 1930s.

RC: I don't believe my aunt was there then. I know she went to school in Barry. The New Philadelphia school probably had closed down by then.

CC: Yeah, I'm not too sure the date when they closed it.

RC: People who you would have asked the questions, like my cousin, she's now. She had the answers to these questions and had she been alive we'd discuss it. She always brought out pictures and things. It would just go over your head, you know. You'd just listen to it.

CC: That's what everyone tells me when you talk to them. They say, "I wish I'd have paid a little more attention when I was little."

RC: You don't pay enough attention, you know. I'm just finding out things about my mother's side of the family. My father's side is really murky to me. I know some things he used to say. I know his father came from Virginia, my grandfather. He came from Virginia but I don't know how he got from Virginia to Pike County, Illinois. He died in Martin County, Jackson, Illinois in 1922. He was ninety-something when he died. That would make him born about 1829, but he wasn't a slave. My dad used to call him Cochise because he looked Indian. All his brothers looked Indian.

They'd wear their braids down their back all the time and they had big cheekbones. He had a look like Geronimo in the face. He had that same look, high cheekbones and big nose, not straight, but flat. They called him Cochise and he told me that his tribe his was called black people. He said black people, but I don't know if black people ever came from that part of the country. The Blackfeet Tribe? I forget the name of the tribe, but it was east coast out there. Well, you got Seminoles down there in Florida.

CC: Could he be Cherokee?

RC: Yeah, he could have been Cherokee, but he said Blackfeet. He wasn't joking when he said it, but I know that they were supposed to go to the Arizona homestead out there. All his brothers were going, but there wasn't any work out there. It's difficult to find out information about this lady. As a lesson for you, if you are going to find out about your family history, talk to you mother while there's still time. A lot of the time they don't know either.

CC: I want to talk more to my grandpa. He's eighty-nine.

RC: Eighty-nine? Well you'd better talk to him now.

CC: Yeah, I know. My grandma too, she's also eighty-nine.

RC: While she still has her faculties, you better talk to her.

CC: They remember things. My grandpa was in World War II and he's got some stories.

RC: Yeah, I'd imagine and you better get them and write them down because you can't put them to memory. When you tell someone a story, they heard one thing and you heard another. You write them down. You write their history and document them that way.

CC: So when you were growing up did you hear any stories about you relatives or about the Butlers or anything like that?

RC: Well, I knew about the Butlers, but I didn't know about this and the Butlers. Her name is Dora Butler Huston and her sister lived on 14th St. in Springfield, but as far as the name Butler is connected with New Philadelphia that just didn't connect with me. I left for the service when I as eighteen years old, so I only remember until going to Jacksonville where my aunt lived until I was seventeen years old. I don't remember hearing anything about New Philadelphia, but I was fifteen or sixteen years old and I could have passed over it.

CC: You always lived in Springfield?

RC: Yes, mostly. I was born and raised here. I lived in Union, Florida in 1987. I lived down there for thirteen years. I came back here in about 2000. We moved over here from one side of town.

CC: It is really nice. Your area is really nice. I've never been here.

RC: That was an interesting presentation by Richard Heart yesterday. I didn't know about all that stuff he was talking about. It surprised me. I knew Illinois had African Americans in the state, but I didn't know he had done so much research on it.

CC: What did your parents do?

RC: My mother was a housewife and that's all she ever did, you know. She graduated from high school and my father was born in Pittsfield. He went to school in Pittsfield. As a matter of fact, there's an album picture. I can't think of his name now, but he used to be a mailman. Now he's into history, a history buff. He went to the school board someplace and got some information that showed that my father was in the 6th grade in 1904. I saw all that was available. I'm going to see if I can find his number and see if he's still around. He's retired mailman. My mother was born in Louisiana, Missouri. Her grandfather was a Kentucky slave owner. He had two legitimate children by his wife and he had a son by a slave woman. They came out west early. When he went off to fight in the Civil War, he left his slave son in charge of the plantation. His two daughters, they married rebel soldiers and they didn't like that [a black man running the plantation]. Eventually, they threatened him. So, he [his owner] sent him to live in Quincy. That's across the border from Hannibal, Missouri. I meant he went to Louisiana, Missouri. That's where he grew up. Now, what time he left there I don't know. One of his children is my grandmother. Her name was Amanda Burdick. She married a guy named Bell. That's my mother's maiden name was Bell, Hazel Bell. I have just been researching this and that, just trampling all over. There's so much information. It's a tedious process, you know. So that's where I'm at now.

CC: Well, you've done an excellent job for just starting. Some people do this for years and years.

RC: Yeah, I can see why it takes time and patience because a lot of times there's no record of it. I understand that the Mormon Church has a lot of history and information about slaves. They have documentation on that. I'm going down here to the library to look at the 1860 census to see if I could pick up on Butler. I don't know what county he is in during 1860.

CC: Were the Butlers farmers?

RC: Right, everybody was a farmer.

CC: People still remember a blacksmith shop in New Philadelphia. It must have been there even in the 1920s. They don't know who the blacksmith was.

RC: Yeah, your memories fade, you know. If that place was still around in 1930 and the town started in 1836, people die and don't remember things. That was a long time.

CC: Yeah it was still there. People were still living in Philadelphia even though the place wasn't as big.

RC: Now what happened to the houses? Who tore them down?

CC: From talking to people, local people took them down because they wanted to plow the fields. I talked actually to this older gentleman, he's ninety or so. He remembers as a little boy tearing it down because he got paid.

RC: Oh, he helped do it? They didn't have wrecking balls back in those days.

CC: No, just a couple of people.

RC: They got paid to tear it down?

CC: Yeah, several people say that they even took out the foundations. Most of those foundation stones were ripped out.

RC: Right, so they could plow.

CC: Yeah, but I don't know. We've been finding some sizeable things.

RC: Yeah, I saw those toys that they found there. I know some cup or something from back in those days. They poured it [pewter toy artifact] in a mold or something. You needed a mold to do that, you know. You don't have a computer. It's really amazing.

CC: You said you used to go to reunions with some of the McWorter kids?

RC: Yeah, the McWorters and the Earlys. At the time, they would say these are your cousins. These are your cousins. In fact, there's a brochure from one of the reunions they had. I don't remember what year it was.

CC: "Cousins, cousins, cousins" [reading the brochure].

RC: This explains what I was telling you about.

CC: Oh, there it is.

RC: "McWorter"

CC: That's great that they sent out brochures.

RC: Yeah, they did it every year. I don't know how many I went to, but they had them in Jacksonville and in Hannibal. A lot of them migrated from Missouri to Nebraska and they had them up there too. People intermarried, kept changing names. They just keep changing everything. I'm guessing his father's name is probably Early. It's hard to get information in Missouri, if you're not from Missouri. I tried. I have to go to Jefferson City, Missouri, that's where they keep the records. I went to Louisiana, Missouri and they said you have to go to Jefferson City, Missouri to get that information. It costs each trip.

CC: If you're a resident would they give it to you?

RC: I don't know. They wouldn't give it to me and that was in Louisiana. I was trying to find out where her father was buried, I mean my dad's father. He was buried over there, but he died in Jacksonville. They took him to Louisiana, Missouri to be buried. I was trying to find the gravesite for him and I never could find it. I went through the cemetery and I couldn't find it. I think I got a

couple records over there that were twelve dollars and this other one was fifteen dollars. Just on records you could spend three hundred to four hundred dollars, you know. So, and I have a nephew who lives over in Blue Springs, Missouri. I talked to him about a year ago about getting some information and he's never gotten back to me on it. Matter of fact he probably has easy access to the books about people who died in Missouri and were born in Missouri. He hasn't got back to me on that yet. He's preaches on the side. [chuckle] I'll be talking to him again about it.

CC: Well thank you. What would you like to see when everything is done, with all this information about New Philadelphia and archaeology?

RC: I'd like to see a display down at the museum. I want some nice recognition, something that's probably unique like a former slave founding a town. There's been other areas where blacks have accomplished a lot, like Tulsa, Oklahoma, but for a man who had been a slave, buy his own freedom, buy his family, and set up a town is an accomplishment. The only reason the town died out is because the railroad said, "Well, we're not going there, we're going north." To have a community that's as diverse as it was and the fact that it was during the time of slavery and for a man to be able to do it, that's beyond expectations for anybody. This is in a system where it's illegal to read or write. To overcome that despite the odds -- that's great. I'd like to see that happen maybe in the next couple of years.

CC: Yeah, after we get a little bit more done.

RC: Yeah. Well you got a lot of work over there to do. That's my dad.

CC: Is he inside a big pipe? [looking at a picture]

RC: A big sewer pipe. They were putting a big sewer pipe in the street that I lived on and he's trying to show off. They put it down about twenty-five feet in the ground.

CC: That's great that you keep everything and it's kept together.

RC: If you don't, it deteriorates. This is from a picture of my mother. This is my grandmother. Her brother fought in the Civil War. He is part of the volunteer crew. This was shot in 1860 and they gave him a pension for a daughter. That's an original document there from 1890. It took a long time for them to get any pension for my mother. It is an original document from the Department of the Interior Bureau over in Washington DC in 1896. She requested a pension for the Civil War. Back then, they gave them eighteen dollars per month, which wasn't bad back in those times.

CC: No, it's not that bad. Well thank you Mr. Carter.

RC: Okay.

Norman Dean interview, local community
Interviewed by Carrie Christman
June 23, 2004

Carrie Christman [CC]: Okay, can you please state your name and date of birth?

Norman Dean [ND]: Yeah, my name is Norman Dean. I was born September 26, 1913, about four miles east of where we're visiting now, south of Baylis. In my early years, I remember going by Philadelphia in a team and surrey or a horse 'n buggy going to Barry to visit. In those days, early 1920s and even the mid 1920s, the road by New Philadelphia was a part of an ocean-to-ocean trail. The trail came in through Jacksonville to Pittsfield, with the highway from the Illinois River to Pittsfield. It was completed in October 1923, but from then on until 1926, when it's completed in Barry, the main ocean to ocean road came out of Pittsfield to this road by here and went right by the grounds there at New Philadelphia. It was a dirt road, but people ran it day and night all summer long. Tourists would beat the mud and put on chains and go anyway if it rained. It was really quite a road in those days. A lot of traffic went through here and that road was open. I don't know if it would have been closed through here in 1926 or 1927 when the highway, old Highway 36 was completed, Pittsfield through Barry and then, Barry to Hannibal. I don't know what year it was completed. I don't remember, but prior to 1936, when you'd go from here west to Hannibal, there was no automobile bridge there so you'd cross the railroad bridge. The old bridge at Hannibal, which was just torn down a few years, was opened prior to Highway 36. When you went from Barry to Hannibal, you'd cross the railroad bridge. You waited on trains and they waited on you. [laughs] But we found from a book on Pike County history, that my great grandfather, George . . .

Anna Mae Dean [AMD]: Shipman.

ND: Shipman lived a half mile southeast of Barry on 40 acres and he was one of the two witnesses.

AMD: Three witnesses.

ND: Three witnesses on the will of this Negro that started this town. We read recently differently, but I thought the plaque over there said he died in 1856? Somebody else said 1854.

AMD: Oh yeah, in the book it said 1854.

ND: 1854 or 1856?

CC: I know the book says 1854.

ND: Well, that was six, seven years before the Civil War, see? To me, for a slave to by himself and his family out of slavery, he had to have quite a brain. His owner evidently had let him work on the side to make side money, where a lot of the owners of slaves did not let them have any money and he was smart enough to do that.

CC: So, did you ever hear any stories about your great-grandpa?

ND: Not a lot. We think that he . . .

AMD: . . . came from Connecticut.

ND: In the old books, he was from Connecticut. He farmed there for several years. He was my grandmother's father and mother.

CC: When you were growing up, you said you remembered a couple of houses at New Philadelphia? Can you describe them?

ND: Yeah, I remember some buildings there and that was probably 1918, 1920, or 1921. I can remember it to 1922 when we moved farther away. We would have been going by there using a team with a surrey and you rode through here with mud roads. In spring, you'd get stuck up and down the hills, you just can't believe the roads we had eighty years ago. No gravel hardly, it was all dirt roads until 1925, 1926, or 1927. They started graveling county roads and some township roads, but prior to that, it was all mud roads and in the winter and the spring, all the farmers would make money pulling people out. They had their new cars out of on these roads in the winter. They'd get stuck and then, the farmers would pull them out. The roads have changed more than anything else I'd have to say in the last eighty years. [laughs]

CC: Did you ever know anybody personally from New Philadelphia?

ND: No, I didn't. I knew people who lived there in the later years. In the 1940s, 1950s, and 1960s, I knew people that lived there in the area, but I never knew anyone that lived there while mostly Negroes probably lived there. However, I think I was reading somewhere that some whites were living there too. The school was back down east a half a mile down the road. You probably know that. The school was there until the last few years, something there about.

AMD: In the 1950s and 1960s, most rural schools were gone.

CC: I'm not too sure of the date on it, but it was torn down maybe in the 1940s or 1950s.

ND: I guess a lot of these old schools like that one should have been saved. [laughs]

CC: Exactly.

ND: Too late now.

AMD: I looked on the census just a few days ago and found that in Hadley Township, there was a whole group of McWorters on the census. I wasn't looking for them, but I was looking through and saw them. I was kind of surprised, it was a 1900 census. There were quite a few of them.

ND: Have you seen that book, *A History of Pike County* by Jess Thompson?

CC: I've seen quite a few of the different books. I might've seen it.

ND: It's probably down in the pile, I'll get it and show it to you before you leave.

CC: I know I've seen *Free Frank and the Ghost Town*, it's 1960-something.

ND: Even in the county paper we get here weekly, when you [the field school] came there was something about the white man to enter Pike County to live was probably in 1820. About four different families came here in 1820, which is around 180, 175 years ago.

CC: So, do you think that New Philadelphia and the surrounding communities got along? Do you think they socialized a lot or do you think they kept mostly to themselves?

ND: I really don't know. I wouldn't doubt they did a lot. They surely did because my great-grandpa lived 4 miles from there and that [Free Frank] McWorter went to Barry a lot for supplies and shopping. They no doubt got to know each other based in Barry, no doubt because Barry was the closest, larger town. He'd have to go there and buy lumber and supplies and things. No doubt they met in Barry. And my understanding is if the railroad had come by there instead of a half a mile north, they claim that the town would have still been there. The railroad missed them by a half-mile. The railroad didn't come through Baylis and Barry until somewhere around 1869 or 1870, after the Civil War. It's a strange thing how the railroad went in because she [Anna Mae Dean] has a story about an Uncle Alfie that went from east of here through Barry and Hull on his way to California the spring of 1859. When they got down to Hull down here at the bottom, it was too wet to go to Hannibal. They went up river several miles and got on a boat and went on down to Hannibal. Then, they put their wagons, horses, mules, oxen, and whatever they had onto the train and went to St. Louis, Missouri in 1859. There was no railroad going across to Missouri, but the railroad was complete from Hannibal to St. Louis, clear across Missouri. It wasn't complete across Pike County here, it didn't connect. You'd think with the people coming east to west that this railroad would have been completed before Missouri, but the railroad didn't come in through here until ten to fifteen years after the Civil War.

CC: You said you moved farther East?

ND: Well, when I was nine years old, an uncle of mine that lived on my grandmother's place, which is 4 miles southeast where I was born, my grandmother rented to one of her sons and he decided to go to a Baskin farm. So my dad and my family moved down there until my grandmother died in 1926 and we came back up the hill in 1927. Through the teens, twenties, and the thirties, this country was equivalent of what you read of a Third World country today. Most of them [people in Third World countries], I understand are making two dollars a day now. I came out of high school May 1930s, sixteen years old. I worked for nine years, a dollar a day and my board on the farm. You never got sick or didn't show up Monday morning because two other guys would have had your job. Until 1940, that was the going rate on the farm was a dollar a day and board. Today, they have to get twenty dollars a day or thirty in order to get them. I saw cheap wages through the 1940s. In the beginning of the 1940s, World War II, I quit driving truck because I'd been driving after I'd married her and went to work in a factory. I got fifty cents an hour and brought home twenty dollars a week in 1941, but during the next five years of World War II wages doubled up to dollar, dollar and a half an hour. Prior to 1940, Illinois was a Third World country just like you read about Third World countries today. They owned nothing. There's no money there and we didn't have any money either. When I went to high school, we had rabbits in the winter and sold them for six, eight or ten cents a piece. We trapped muskrats and things like that. If we got a mink, it was worth ten, twelve, or fifteen dollars and we'd thought we'd hit the jackpot.

That was the way we got our spending money, you know. I remember very distinctly in about 1929 or 1928 passenger service on the railroads was good through here. We had six or eight trains each day, each way and it was cheap. Wabash Railroad, that was the name up here then, put on a special. You could go to Niagara Falls and back, a two-day trip for five dollars. I suppose my two brothers and I didn't go because we didn't have a lot of money. [laughs] That would have been a trip of a lifetime to go to Niagara Falls and back for five dollars, but our government had let our rail service go down. I was in Europe four or five years ago, they're thirty years ahead of us in railroad service. They have good rail service and ours is forty miles per hour, but over there, they are doing 100, 200 miles per hour. The south of France is doing 180 miles per hour and we're doing 40, come on now, what's wrong. We're behind on our rail. Everything went to air. And we need both, I think [laughs] we need both.

CC: What would you like to see when we're done with the archaeology project at New Philadelphia? Do you want a museum there?

ND: Yeah, I figure that's what will happen some time. Have you visited his grave over there?

CC: Yeah, it took awhile to get there.

ND: Yeah, I would think there would be a possibility of a turn-off there at his grave for a half a dozen cars to park. I think that would be a great addition to history in Pike County to have that grave. We walked over there before this pavement was laid, nine or ten years ago. This pavement was laid in 1992. We walked over there in 1991, my wife and I, about 13 years ago.

AMD: It was still a dirt road.

ND: It wouldn't cost the state too much to move a little dirt on that back and put a turn-off for six or eight cars. When you come in from the west, there's no place to stop at Barry right now. There's no rest area when you get past Decatur, 150 miles. It's a mistake. They should have put a rest area and Welcome Center somewhere west of Barry. When the highway was built, it should've gone in with the highway, but they didn't do it and now it costs too much money. They're calling for it and now it's too much money.

CC: The cemetery was still a little overgrown?

ND: Oh, yeah, it's never been kept down, but it ought to be in the future if they ever should build a turn-off there. They'll have to build some steps up the bank. [laughs] It is up quite a ways. Our state fails to promote a lot of things that they should. Have you traveled out east to Springfield and Jacksonville? When you go east of Winchester, you'll see a little sign, "Morgan/Scott County," it's the Morgan/Scott County line about three miles east of the Winchester turn-off. Morgan County it'll be, it's the Morgan/Scott County line. There are probably fifty people in Pike County that know it, but when old [Highway] 36 went a half a mile north there through [Highway] 9 there, that's one-fourth the way around the world from Greenwich, England. It's a meridian; one-fourth the way around the world from Greenwich, England and our highway department ought to put signs on the new road. I doubt if any of them working there know that. Whether I should stop in and alert them, that they'd do it or not, I don't know, but they need signs there. You can't just expect the tourists to realize you're one-fourth the way around the world from Greenwich.

CC: That's really interesting. Do you think that New Philadelphia could bring in some tourism?

ND: Well, definitely it would. A turn-off on [Highway] 72 would do a lot however to bring people to visit it, but they'd have to go to Barry and come back. If people are interested in history, there would certainly be a certain amount of visitation. We have a lot of visitors here now to hunt deer in fall. We're the leading county in the state of Illinois in deer killed. We have been for thirty years and we have hundreds of out-of-state hunters from all over the United States coming here to hunt deer.

CC: I know I almost hit them on the road everyday.

ND: Yeah, be careful, you'll kill one.

CC: I know.

ND: I got one a year ago myself, the first I've ever gotten and we lived here for forty years. Another thing that a lot of out-of-staters come to is for a program going on here where people who own jeeps come in the spring of the year and have a big day, 200 or 300 of them. They stay here two or three days or a week and have places up and down the hills here in Pike County to play with the jeeps. It's getting to be pretty big. Last year, they turned down 100 jeepers who wanted to come because they didn't have any place for them to stay. They ought to put up a big tent. It's amazing how many out-of-state people come into Pike County, partly due to the scenery here with our hills between the rivers.

AMD: I think down there [New Philadelphia] would be another drawing card just like Mr. Abraham Lincoln.

ND: It's something that unique.

CC: Did you hear stories about the Underground Railroad being there?

ND: Yes, we hear quite a few stories about it and we think probably a place here in New Salem that probably helped with it. In fact, there's a brick building there yet that they think was one of the stations. A nephew and a son of mine own the building now, but I think that was one of the stations. Quincy talks about it a lot. A lot of them came through Quincy and through this area from the south to get to Quincy.

CC: Have you ever heard any stories about them using New Philadelphia in the Underground Railroad?

ND: I didn't hear a lot of talking about it as I remember growing up. It's just that I remember going by and seeing the old shacks there, but that's been eighty or eighty-five years ago. Your memory's does not go that far, not for me anyway. [laughs] I can remember the mud roads when we'd go to Barry and stop and get stuck with the team and surrey. Some of these hills right through here, but there was a lot of cars moving through here in the early and mid 1920s before they had the pavement from Pittsfield completed from the west. The tourists going all day long down these rough, mud roads. From Pittsfield east, I'm sure it was paved all the way or wherever they came

from, but from here west, there was probably very little pavement. There were mostly mud roads in the mid 1920s.

CC: Do you know what your great-grandpa Shipman did for a living?

ND: Do you remember? [To Anna Mae Dean]

AMD: Didn't he just farm? No, what did he do?

ND: He farmed as far as we know. He had eighty acres there that he farmed. In those days, I mean forty acres, forty acres was probably the standard-sized farm. You had the date when he died. He went back East, didn't he before he died?

AMD: We're just not too sure about that. I remember seeing his wife's obituary, but the person that had it didn't want to let me see the letter that he had written when he had gone back to Connecticut. He wrote that he did not want to come back here. He didn't like it back here because his wife was here and a daughter that wasn't right.

ND: She had to rent the ground out to some neighbor probably?

AMD: So, later when she died, I read this statement about her obituary. When she died, it said in there something about that he had been dead for twenty years or something like that. I sort of figured back, but we think he's buried in Barry so maybe he came back. The mother was in ill-health for a long time. She just held on until her daughter died and I think only two days later she died.

CC: The daughter?

AMD: His wife.

ND: My great-grandmother.

AMD: The daughter died first. I think she was forty-two or something like that. Apparently, the mother was so ill, but she didn't know what was going to happen to her daughter if she died. She died two days after the daughter died, but the husband had been dead for a number of years. We've never gone to look in the cemetery, I guess, but in the cemetery books for Barry, it does not list him as being buried there. We just don't know for sure if he ever came back or whether he came back and then was buried over there.

CC: Is there anything else that either of you can remember being told or that you've looked up about New Philadelphia or the area?

AMD: No, nothing more than what was found last month. I mean I had read about it before, but I just didn't remember it all. We know just what we have in the books about the county. I think I have about all of them that have been published here, books on the McWorter's and we see what we can find.

CC: Do you remember anything else?

ND: No, I never knew many of the neighbors up there, except in later years. In the 1950s and 1960s, we knew neighbors that lived there, but they didn't really remember much about New Philadelphia because it was before their time. Most of them lived there in the 1950s and 1960s. I used to keep silage, where the road goes south where you guys are parked, on the west side. I kept silage on that and met the people that lived there, but I never did hear them mention much about New Philadelphia and they're dead and gone now, all of them, see.

CC: Well, thank you.

Ruby Duke interview, New Philadelphia descendant
Interviewed by Carrie Christman
June 9, 2004

Carrie Christman [CC]: All right, could you please state your name and birthday?

Ruby Duke [RD]: Okay, my name is Ruby Duke. I was born Ruby Roberts and I'm from Baylis. My mother was Majorie Echlberger, who went to school at New Philadelphia. I was born November 23, 1941 in Baylis. My grandmother used to live there and she used to help with the slaves. When my mom was a little, tiny girl, her mother died when she was two years old, so my great-grandmother and grandfather took her and raised her. The McWorter's worked for them on the farm in order to get money to help bring more of their relatives to Pike County. When my momma was a little girl, she would go with my great-grandmother in an old buggy and go up the road to help deliver the little McWorter babies when they were born. The last one that was born there, my grandmother delivered it. It would be on her birth certificate. They'd have to truck produce and they'd haul them to the railroad to ship it out. When they would, they'd fill it with like crates of chickens or crates of produce. They had a box built under the bottom of the wagon and if a slave came in on the train, then they would hide them in it and take them back to the farm. When they would be working on my great-grandpa's farm, posses would come and try to find these runaway slaves. My mom had this great, big collie dog and they had it in their yard fenced in. Well, if these blacks would be there working for the great-grandparents, that dog would start barking at those posses coming up this little dirt lane to their house. If some of them that were out in the fields, they would take off and run to the creek. Down by the creek there was a big cave, which I already told someone about. The others would get in this box that was built under the nest where the chickens laid their eggs. Then, my grandparents would let a chicken out and that dog would kill the chicken. So, when the bounty hunters got there, that's what they thought was all the commotion. The dog was just killing a chicken. My great-grandpa never did lose one of the blacks then, even though they had a lot of people looking for them.

My great-grandma and my great-great-grandma were real good cooks. She taught my mother and the McWorter girls. Two of the McWorter boys came back to visit my mom when my daughter was little. They were the last two that was ever there to visit. They told about my mother's cooking. I've had several interviews, and I've never showed what I had because I don't want to be bothered. [laughs] Today, since you're going to be the last one I'm going to let interview me on this, I'll bring it out. Harry Wright has a map where the railroad used to be. My grandfather and his brother, Warren Echlberger, they would dynamite that railroad. Then they would haul sand and gravel from the gravel pit and dump it in there to fill in these holes that were out there in that field. When my grandfather was out there doing that, he found a railroad padlock from the B&O Railroad that used to go through there. He kept this in a cedar chest, and right before he died, he knew I was the one that loved history and he loved my granddaughter, my daughter because he was crippled. He loved her dearly and he gave me that railroad padlock. I'll show the railroad padlock today and it is dated. [B&O padlock dated 1872] I'll never sell it for a million dollars. If I ever die, they can donate it to the museum if they put one up there, but no other way will I ever let anybody have it. The McWorter boys made cookies with this rolling pin. I'll show you that old rolling pin. It's really warped. My great-grandmother taught my mother and the McWorter girls how to cook with this.

CC: And who are you're named after?

RD: I was named after Ruby McWorter. That book has it stated wrong. That picture is the one I ran off. I gave Harry Wright a picture of it. I ran off the original copy. I gave Elmo Waters and Linda Waters one. His wife put those names in there and those names are in the right order. She does have the two McWorter boys' names right, but the little McWorter girl is not right in there. In that New Philadelphia schoolbook there, Hazel Blake was my teacher. I was her friend until the day she died in Baylis. That caption is not right about her. Bennett was with her as a teacher when she was there. They got him being the teacher under the picture and he wasn't even around in those days. Whenever the McWorter boys would come, my mother had to take them in the house and show them that she still had their rolling pin. However, my mother never got the padlock. My grandfather gave it to me, her dad. She was an only child and he was married three times. The last time the McWorter boys, Festus and Cordell were here, they were there at my mom's house in 1964. One of them was rich, he made it real good in life. My daughter was up there and she was out back. My mom let her get dirty when I wasn't there. She was out there and my mom was hanging up clothes on the clothesline. My daughter was out there stirring mud pies. Well, she had seen colored people before because she had been to the hospitals. Well, my two sisters, one of them was only eight years old and the other one was ten years old, they had never seen anybody black. He walks up to the backyard and those kids ran and hid in the house. Pamela just kept stirring with her big spoon and mom was embarrassed because she was all messy. He talked to her and asked her what she was doing. She said, "I don't know, but this mud pie is getting awful hard, you'd better start stirring." So, this tall and well-dressed, nice-looking man, stood there and stirred her mud pie for her. That's the last time we got to see him, but they stayed there. They helped her stir them until she said, "I think they're done now," and put them in the sun to dry. [laughs] But he said when he was little, he used to make mud pies with his little sisters too. One of his sisters, I forgot her name. The older one was my mom's best friend. My mom always loved that little one named Ruby, so she named me after her.

CC: Did you ever meet Ruby?

RD: No, the other one came back. One came back one time and went to see my mom and she was one of the older girls. I think she died not too long after that. One of them in that picture died too. I think all of McWorter boys are gone now. That Washington boy from Barry came up with Cordell McWorter.

CC: LeMoyne?

RD: Yeah, LeMoyne Washington used to come up with them when they'd visit Mom and Dad. He always knew where Mom and Dad lived and he'd bring them up there. They were rich. I think one was an engineer, but they sit there discuss things they did at school. He asked Mom remembering how many times he got sent into the woodshed. To the east of the schoolhouse, in the back, there was a woodshed. Those buildings that are there now were brought in. Those are not the original buildings. When I was a little girl, we used to drive, with just a horse and buggy or a horse and wagon and go from Baylis to Barry. We were going to my great-grandma's house on Sundays for dinner. We'd go by those little huts [at New Philadelphia] and they used to have a blanket hanging

in the window. One used to have an old brown feed sack, a gunny sack. The horse needed water to visit grandma and we'd stop there on the way. We were scared to death of that place. There used to be a well and it was on the west corner in front of the schoolhouse. We used to stop there and let the horses get a drink to and from Barry. We'd always stop there. Down there where my great-grandpa worked on his place, that house is still standing. I don't know how to get to it because they put new roads through there. It's still down there.

CC: Where?

RD: Okay, where the site is, you go to the south there, right there beside the little road. Across the road on that corner right there, that's where my mom's cousin lived. Her parents were Warren and Sarah. Echlberger was those three girls' parents' name. They lived there and that old house burnt down. That's on that Mary Kay Bennett's property now. That's where they used to live. You turn the corner and go back to the east. There used to be a real sharp corner there. Okay, you turn there and the Burdick's lived in that monstrous house. Then, you turn and go down that road about two miles or so, maybe not quite that far, and that's where my great-grandparents' farm was. My great-grandpa and my mom used to tell me all these stories about their parents, how much they liked them [the McWorters] and what all they did for them. Some of the slaves, runaways used to work there and they'd be out in the fields working for my great grandpa. Well, they would see the posse coming, the dog would usually let them know. They would run from those big fields of vegetables. What do you call them? They'd make that big garden?

CC: What kind of big garden?

RD: Yeah, what's it called again?

Ruby Duke's granddaughter: Plantations?

RD: Yeah, they are like plantations. They had big crops full potatoes and tomatoes. They'd ship them out, you know. Yeah, they had those people working for them. Well, they would run to that creek. That creek went through. I told Carol McCartney about it because I found out from my brother-in-law, used to help my dad down there, that there was a great, big cave there. She called me to ask me about this cave and how to get to it. Nobody ever got back to me to tell me that they found the cave, but the cave's still there. It was in the side of the hill and they used to hide them there. Out in the middle, there's a big, open-hole cave. They said that when they put that overpass through, they filled that one up. They left the one in the side of the hill. That's where the slaves used to hide if you go on down and follow that creek. If you go east past New Philadelphia, maybe half a mile, I don't know it's not too far there. My great-grandfather owned that and then my great-grandpa lived there. That's where the old mill used to be, where they used to grind the grain. When my dad died in 1991, we had that big grindstone from that mill.

CC: Those are huge.

RD: It was huge, yes. A man from an antique store bought it and he had a farm in Perry. He had a big antique auction and he sold it. A guy from Springfield, Illinois bought that from that from there. When my great-grandpa had that big mill, a lot of them [runaway slaves] would come down there and hide. They would hide in those things when people came after them. They should find a lot of good artifacts around there. I know there was a toilet there. They had an outside toilet. It was

on the east side of where that school. People lived in it after it was a schoolhouse. A family lived in that until they left. It wasn't too many years ago that they tore all that down. I don't know what they did with it. I think they tore it apart, but it didn't even have the brick foundations. It was rock foundations where those buildings used to be and they tore all that out. Then, they started pulling those old buildings back. Those buildings aren't the ones that go there.

CC: Yeah, I heard that. A man came by a couple of days ago to the site and he said that he was actually involved in taking out the foundations.

RD: When they took out the foundations, that railroad had to have been on that side. When they put that new road through, I used to go through there and it was a dirt road. Down below, to the east, there used to be a big iron bridge. We used to fish there and water rolled through there. They changed all that and now, there's not even any water in the creek. They took down the old iron bridge and everything because I used to be scared to death going across that with the horses. A lady, her mom taught Sunday school, wrote down all the names of everybody that lived those houses. I knew the houses, but I didn't know who lived there. I gave Harry Wright really good information. He has perfect information. It was history that was given to me. My great-grandparents were religious and this lady, who was a Sunday school teacher, was religious so I know she didn't lie. My mother didn't lie and I just grew up with it. I'm right about the railroad because I know that other lady didn't lie. All I knew was where one part was, but she knew where it came out. Then, my brother-in-law said, "I remember that being on the side and we never knew what that rock pile was up there like that for," but that's how they got air down to them. We contacted the guy that lived in this house with us and he had died about a year before.

CC: Oh, I see. When did your family finally move from the Baylis area?

RD: No, they never did. We lived right out of Baylis, between Baylis and New Philadelphia. My mom and dad lived there the last thirty-six years of their life. When my mom and dad were married, they lived by my great-grandpa, in a house that burnt down. They lived at a few different places. They didn't live in Baylis all their life. They left Baylis when I was in the third grade. They moved down to Time. They lived there a year and a half and went back to Baylis. My dad died in 1991, so my mom lived in a two-story house out there. We just didn't think she should be out there in the country at that age all by herself so we moved her into Baylis. Her friends would come over about once a month that went to school with the McWorters. They'd all sit there and talk about all these stories. I'd make sure I was there. I wanted to hear everything. [laughs] That's when I found out I had two uncles in the Ku Klux Klan on the other side of the family. That's why each family hated the other side. They were from the other side and they were just wonderful people before they passed away. We kids just loved both sides of the family and the uncles but I never knew what it was [why the families hated each other]. He was a great-uncle because my mom didn't have any family.

CC: And where did your great-uncles live?

RD: They lived right there in Barry.

CC: From what you heard, do you think Barry and New Philadelphia got along or do you think there a little tension?

RD: I think there was tension, according to the way my mom and her friends talked. I think there was because this is another story that is really interesting. This lady told me it. Okay, that dish down there at the bottom belonged to Addie Waters that passed away. She was the Sunday school teacher to all those kids. That's the only thing I have that was hers and that was handed down to her kids and her grandkids. They didn't want it and I got it from them. I'll never get rid of it until the day I die. My mother had Addie as a Sunday school teacher and she loved her. She was so good to my mom because she didn't have a mom. I had them two uncles and they were on the Ku Klux Klan. When the McWorters used to go into town, they wouldn't let them go after dark. My great-grandpa made sure they had everything, my great-grandpa Echlberger. He did everything for them and so did my great-grandma. The McWorter sisters, my mom, and my great-grandma used to make fifteen or twenty pies at a time. One of the McWorter boys asked me if I ever had mulberry pie and I said, "No." He said even his sisters would make mulberry pie. He said, "It's a wonder that old rolling pin ain't banged to death. I remember that rolling pin because it's got a warped place on it," and he said, "Every time, I cut the cookies, there was always a warped place and I always had a lopsided cookie." [laughs] They were really nice boys.

CC: When did they die?

RD: I think it was 1965 when I saw them the last time. Pamela, my daughter, was three years old when she was stirring that mud pie out there. She had cancer and she had a thick dress on. She loved those Colored people carrying on down there with her. [laughs] I don't know exactly when the rest of them died. I know one of them died before my mom. He was the one that was rich. He passed away before the other one because he wrote mom a letter and told her that his brother had passed away. The last time Mom had seen them was when they were back there. There are a lot of stories. They told about different things that happened. One time one of the girls was going to have a baby. Festus McWorter said it was just raining and it was muddy. He said, "I was little, bitty tiny boy," and he thought he was about five or six years old. He asked mom if she remembered that and Mom did because she had a good memory. She remembered being a baby because of her tragic life with her mom dying. She got that disease they brought over from the foreign country when the uncles were in the war, malaria. Festus said he had to walk all the way to their house in the mud and in that terrible storm to get my great-grandmother to come and deliver that baby. They got in the buggy. It was him, my mom, and my great-grandmother. They got in there and got just a little ways up the road when the buggy went all the way down to the axles. He said, "There we were in those itty-bitty short things. She was carrying this lantern. We had to walk the rest of the way." He said, "I will never forget that experience until the day I die." [laughs] He said, "I hope I never have to walk through the mud again." [laughs] He was really nice. They didn't share their stories with my older sisters because my mom didn't want them to know about the other side of the family having that on there like that [relatives in the Ku Klux Klan]. Then, it all came out in the open. Another story that I gave Harry Wright was really interesting. They were building that bridge by the Hamilton place, old man and old lady Hamilton lived there. They were building that bridge there for the highway [Highway 36], where that old highway is now. They were building it and they had blacks working there. My great grandpa was one of the folks building it and my grandpa was also there. This lady that tells the story, her mom and her dad were there helping too. The Ku Klux Klan came and she hated my two uncles because they were on that. She said that they were listening to a ball game, the St. Louis Cardinals were playing. So my great-grandma and her mother were relaying to them what was going on in the ballgame. She had been listening all day long and everybody out there working had been waiting for this final score in this ballgame. She said just as they gave the final score, the Ku Klux Klan threw a bunch of dynamite and they missed

the score. They had to wait for two weeks before they found out who had won that ballgame. She says my grandmother, her mother, and her dad hated them [the Ku Klux Klan] for that. She swears that when they did that, the colored women that were there on the banks, they were cooking the food, ten of those women took off, ran away, and never did come back to New Philadelphia. Come to think about it, she said she never did know what happened to them. The lady that had taught Sunday school, it was her daughter that told that story. This is really good stuff and I hope that Harry Wright will let you see it. He's really a nice person and he listens like you're doing. I tell the truth. If they don't like it, I didn't like it because I had two uncles on the Ku Klux Klan. I loved them to death, but I didn't like it when I found out, but that's the truth. Why hide the truth? Some families don't want the truth to come out, but it's the truth.

CC: What do you think about the archaeology project?

RD: Oh, I think it's fantastic. I hope they're able to some day build the old buildings back. If they do, maybe they can get some of these school pictures of these kids going to school and put them on the walls. I know there has to be people around here that have things from that school that they can come up with. My mom's cousin, Louise, she's in the picture, died five months before my mother. I called her daughter and asked if I could have copies of all her school pictures. I would pay to have it done. She said, "Sure, sure." Also, I asked for all the information her mother had on her school because she had more than me. Then, she wouldn't turn it over. Then, somebody else wrote to her and asked her for it and she never did reply. So, I called her back and I talked to her. She knew her mother used to come once a month to my mom's house. She said, "Oh, I just don't care about that historical society," and she said, "And all that stuff, mother's dead and gone so that stuff doesn't mean anything to me anymore." I said, "Well, if it doesn't, would you please send the pictures to me if you find them?" She said, "Well, I guess so." I never did get the pictures. Hazel Blake was the last one to teach there and Bennett was there with her. Bennett wasn't anywhere around when my mother and her friends went to school there. One picture is from 1925 and I think the other one is from 1922. A guy had the picture and he knew his dad went to school at Philadelphia. Before my mother and before the McWorters died, he put that picture in the paper because he had found it. He wanted to know if anybody could identify those pictures because his dad was in it. We had the picture and my mom knew every single person that was in the picture. In that picture, they were people who lived there at the site. They were white people and they lived to the back southwest corner in the road [present gravel road]. That woman turned out to be very rich, her name was Bertha Mumford. She gave out millions of dollars to that hospital out here. She married a judge. She lived right over here in Pittsfield. Okay, I told two or three of them at the historical society that the guy that runs the McDonald's restaurant out here bought that house. She passed away and he bought that house from her nephews. He should know the address of where they live. They did have an auction with her stuff, but they did not sell all the pictures. I'm sure she's has lots of school pictures from there. The mother had three daughters and they were in one of those pictures too. What's the man's name that runs the McDonald's restaurant?

Ruby Duke's granddaughter: Doesn't he drive a bus too?

RD: Yes.

Ruby Duke's granddaughter: Mr. Cooney.

RD: Mr. Cooney is the manager of McDonald's and lives in that house where Bertha Mumford lived. She had tons of antiques and I said her husband was a judge. So, a lot of people came out with lots of money. They had a hard life to start with, but . . .

CC: They came out all right.

RD: That's right, especially that McWorter boy. He told us he was a civil engineer. I think that's what it was. I could talk to you all day long. [laughs] I love this. My granddaughter does too. She collects Indian artifacts and all that stuff. She loves it.

CC: Well, thank you so much for your time.

RD: It's all right.

Mary Jo Foster interview, New Philadelphia descendant
Interviewed by Carrie Christman
June 9, 2004

Mary Jo Foster [MJF]: The last one that I know of that was buried up in that white cemetery was my aunt who died of cancer. She died the first of October and was buried up there. They had three other kids who were buried up there. Their parents are buried up there, but some of them are buried in Barry. My folks are buried in Barry.

Carrie Christman [CC]: Can you please state your name and birthday.

MJF: I am Mary Jo Welbourne Foster and I was born June 29, 1917.

CC: How long has your family lived in Pike County?

MJF: My grandfathers came from England in about 1860, I think. They came and settled up north here a ways, and then they came down here and stayed. That's when they had all the children. She lost three in one week. There was Uncle Alfie. I have his chest upstairs. It's got his name Alfa on it. He's from England. It was Alfa instead of Alfred. I have the chest upstairs to go to my son and it's got his name on the back. He died of food poisoning when he was about twenty-four. I don't remember him. My mother doesn't even remember him. She didn't meet Dad until after he was dead, but grandma always said . . . I didn't hear about it because she died when I was about five. My mother always said that it was a terrible thing to lose your children at any age, but it was worse to lose them when they got up in their twenties instead of three and six years old. It would be terrible to lose them any time.

CC: What did those three kids die of?

MJF: They died of measles and complications. My folks ran from red measles. With Dad and this aunt that died that was never married died on a Friday night, and Henry was born on Sunday. So they ran from red measles. My dad didn't have red measles until my son took them to him. They lost three kids to complications like pneumonia. That was a terrible thing to lose children, three, six, and nine . . . in one week. I don't know grandma did it. I don't remember her disposition or much of anything. I remember she made me a dress with red on it, and I had red hair and momma didn't want me to wear red then. You're not supposed to, but she let me wear that dress because grandma made it for me. It was a pretty dress, but that's about the only red thing I ever had until I got older and got what I wanted. [laughs] Now, I went to that high school in Barry, and then I went to Gem City Business College, and then I went out to Moorman's and worked a couple of years. Then, I got married and came back home to Pike County.

CC: Did your family live in New Philadelphia or did they live in the area around it?

MJF: They lived in the area.

CC: In what area did they live?

MJF: Well, they lived in the Shaw area. Now, my grandparents lived east of Shaw school and then, when my grandpa died, my grandma moved to town and my dad bought that farm and that's where I was born and raised. That is east of Shaw school, where Chris Hamilton's place is? There used to be a schoolhouse there. It was up on the hill, where some of the Armistead's are living now.

CC: What are some of the stories that you remember from New Philadelphia?

MJF: We used to have pie suppers and box suppers at these schoolhouses. If a mother's son didn't get his girlfriend's box, it was trouble. One or two of these women would give it back worse than the cow did and they were even the girlfriend. We had pie suppers with just pies after the program, and whoever bought the box ate together. They got a regular meal in it, perhaps a sandwich. Later, it got so we had box suppers more than pie suppers because if a guy bought your pie, he might not like it. He might not like gooseberry pie. I doubt he would. I don't think anybody would think gooseberry pie was good, although that's one of my favorite pies.

CC: What are some of the buildings that you remember in New Philadelphia that aren't there anymore?

MJF: Well, there were a lot of them that aren't there any more, but I remember a few. Johnson's lived two houses down the road from us. I dated one of the Johnson's for two or three years. We'd go down that way and my mother would always say, "There's what's left of the old Philadelphia." We'd go down this way. When we came in this way, we didn't go by there, but when we went around and came down this way, we did, and I my mother would always say something about that. I remember when I was a little kid, there was still an old, unpainted shack or two there and then there were still a few blocks, where there had been streets measured off, but that's all that I remember because it was nearly all gone by then.

CC: Who was still living there when you remember a few houses?

MJF: Well, Charlie Johnson lived up on the hill. Nancy's grandparents and the Ray Johnson's lived down below. That was Nancy's cousin. Her dad was Frank Johnson and they just had Nancy. Nancy pretty near died three years ago with her heart. They took her to St. Louis. I guess she died two or three times when they were down there. Then her husband died here. They just buried him last year. Last time I saw him, he was down here helping them work, work from on the end of the mailbox right out here at the corner. That was the last I saw him alive. He was Tom Mills from Jacksonville. His dad was a lawyer from Jacksonville. When we went to school there, once a month, we'd have community meetings at night and people would take refreshments and then on the last day of school, we just had a regular big blowout. Sophie Washington, LeMoyne's mother, was such a nice woman, and they lived in the neighborhood. She would bring food just like the rest of us did, and some people would go around looking to see what she put out because they didn't want to eat anything a Negro woman made. I'd be going around asking what the recipe was because she was a wonderful cook, but that was the attitude.

CC: Do you think the blacks and whites didn't get along?

MJF: Well, we got along. Charley Washington had about ten or twelve kids. Charley was LeMoyne's uncle. LeMoyne's dad was Ed and this was LeMoyne's uncle Charley. The kids went

to Shaw's school. They had to toe the mark pretty well and my mother told us, "If I ever hear of you hurting those kids or anything, I'll blister you when you get home," she was a schoolteacher. [laughs] She'll take the schoolteacher's part every time. Well, it's been a long time since back then. I remember quite a bit about it. One thing we had to do was run down by Kiser Creek between our house and the school. We'd go to school where there was no bridge so we had to walk down quite a ways where there was a bridge and then come back up. We had no telephone or anything in those days. We just went to school, and if you got sick or something, some of the kids took you home. We had one girl that was a diabetic and a bad diabetic. She'd go into some kind of a spell and fellas would walk home with her. They'd take her home because we wouldn't let her walk by herself. Now, there was just a two-lane highway up there then. There was just a small route 36 that ran across here. It was finished in 1930. My dad was working over there in about 1928. He worked on the road. That was extra money for the farmers around here if they were hired. Of course, there were no ballgames with lights or anything. My mother would have to listen to the ballgames that were on in the afternoon and then when Dad got home, he liked the baseball, but of course he couldn't listen to the games because he was working. So she listened and told him what happened when he got home. There were no lights on the diamonds or any place then. We didn't have electricity here or anything at that time. We didn't get electricity until after grandma died. This is quite an improvement through here. We're in better shape than we used to be. Now the younger folks don't remember any of that, but those of us in our sixties to eighty, will remember. It was a big deal when Route 36 came through here. It's still a two-lane road over in Missouri going on to the West Coast.

CC: What was the story you were telling me about cider?

MJF: When we'd go to Sunday school at Shaw's, Ed Washington, LeMoyne's dad, would go up to my dad's because he knew when we had a barrel of cider. Dad had to put it in the barrel so he had the vinegar. You could use the vinegar, but Ed liked to have it before it had gone into vinegar, and he'd drink some of that, and he'd say, "Pretty vinegary, pretty vinegary," and it was getting more so every week. So we always laughed about that. "Pretty vinegry." [laughs]

LeMoyne's dad and LeMoyne had a brother, Thomas, who moved over into Missouri, and they had six children, and they brought some of them back over here, and they'd come back over here for funerals and things. They came for LeMoyne and their aunt Sophie's funeral. I went the times they were out here, and I went to the funerals too. So, I got to see some of the other family. I was just a little girl then, and they went to Missouri to live. So, it was an interesting time.

CC: About what time was New Philadelphia totally gone or abandoned?

MJF: Oh, New Philadelphia was totally abandoned as far as a town before I was born because I just remember we went around towards Hadley and back down the road from the north. You couldn't do that now because of the highway here. We'd go down below the cemeteries to get to the Johnson's house. My folks and the Johnson's, Nancy's uncle, Ray, and his family lived in the second house down there, so we'd go around that way or we'd come up the other way. If we'd go to Barry, we'd come in from the north. That's where Philadelphia was. We went out there a couple of years ago. We had a meeting and a lot of us went out there. I remember one or two little old shacks still unpainted there, and but they're gone now. Then they weren't digging then for anything like they are now. I remember the blocks and some streets still. You could tell it had been

the Philadelphia town. Well, it would have, if the railroad had come down that far, it would still be a town now, right up to Hadley.

CC: What did you hear was the reason why they didn't build a railroad in New Philadelphia?

MJF: I don't know. That would be up to the railroad men. They would have their reasons that we wouldn't know anything about. The way the land lays and everything, but if it had gone down there, that railroad, that'd still be a town there instead of Hadley. We used to go to Hadley. There's not much there now. We used to have the post office there, and we took cream up to ship to Shifts on a train, and the kids would get on the train and ride into Barry for school. We had enough passenger trains. I don't think there are any passenger trains that move through here now, just freight trains. We lived in Hadley for a few years after we were married, and the war was starting, and the trains would go east loaded with boys, and they'd wave and we'd wave at them. Then another train would go west because they were fighting in Japan and Europe both. We'd know that some of them going would never come back, and they'd just wave, and they knew that too. Of course, Glen's brother, Kenneth, was already in the service when the War started so he got injured over in Europe two or three times. He never wrote us. I bet he wasn't allowed to when he was in the hospital. Then, when he got back, he told us all about it and he said that he and two other men were in a truck, and they had some empty cans in there. Well, the Germans or Russians, one of them, thought those cans had fuel in them so they shot those cans. Two of the guys ran out of the truck. Well, anyway, Glen's uncle, or Glen's brother got hit, but he didn't get killed, and they followed him right along because he could see the tracks in the snow. It was wintertime over there in Europe where they were fighting. Well, you had a lot of rough things to go through in your life sometimes. You just have to take it. We don't force the wars on ourselves. It's the big shots and a few of them, but it's been an interesting life, but I would live it differently if I had had it to do over. [laughs] I went to Gem City and then, and I worked a couple of years at Moorman's.

CC: What were you doing at Moorman's?

MJF: Well, it was a big feed company, but I worked in the office, and at that time, I got married. If you got married, you fired yourself. They didn't hire married women unless they were widows with children and things like that, but a woman who had a husband, he was supposed to make a living for her and his family. They didn't hire them then. They wouldn't let married women teach school for a while. My mother was a wonderful schoolteacher. When they wanted her to come back and teach and she nearly did, Dad didn't want her too. He said he didn't want her to say her husband wasn't making a living for her. [laughs]

CC: How long did she teach?

MJF: I think she taught for eight years. Of course she was in her late twenties when she got married. Then, that was old. All the girls got married at sixteen back then. Well, I always heard that Mary, the Mother of Christ, was fifteen or sixteen when He was born.

CC: So, when you were younger, what did you do for fun?

MJF: We made our own fun. We had the school. They had ballgames in the summertime. Well, the women didn't play, but the men did. We'd go watch them. That would be on Sunday afternoons because everybody else worked. Sunday morning you'd go to Sunday school and

church. Have you been to the Gleckler family? Ruth, Ruth's ninety-three, she was our neighbor out there. She's real bad now. She's lost a lot of blood. You can see her son, Robert Ray, who lives out there. Ruth is just not up to it. She's ninety-three. We all came for her ninetieth birthday and ninety-first. She was in the hospital a little while, and then she came to our home extension meeting in May, I believe, but then she felt bad again and started losing blood. She's not going to be able to do too much for you. It might upset her, and, we don't want that. Bobby will have to do that. That would be my decision. Bobby will have to talk to you before you can see her or not. She's from Oklahoma. He went out there with an aunt or somebody, and he met Ruth out there and brought her back here with him. Of course, he's been dead quite awhile. They moved to town and built a new house, and she said she knew that Ray knew he wasn't going to live very long. He got that house built for her in Barry just about two blocks from where I live.

CC: So were there any problems with the Ku Klux Klan here at all?

MJF: Barry had a Ku Klux Klan. That's quite a long story. Mr. H___ in Barry was one of them. He's a first cousin of my dad. Matter of fact, his mother and my grandma were sisters from up there, and they grew up at Philadelphia. We'd go into Barry on Saturday afternoons to buy groceries. Everyone went Saturday nights and saved their money because they got groceries and things. Mother always said they parked down by the library. We'd be way down at the other end of town, as kids we didn't wanting to go home early, unless they parked down by the other end of town, we were down by the library [laughs] and I like to have books from the library. I get them now because we live in town. Back then we lived in the country, and we had to pay to get books from the library, but I hid them quite a bit in high school because my brother and I made real good grades in high school. We had to study things like compositions and so forth. Our son went to first grade to Shaw's, the school. Then they moved him to town. His second grade teacher was cross at him, she was mad because they moved the kids to town. Later, they moved all the schools, but Shaw's moved first, and he would just cry and not want to go to school, but after he got through second grade, they got him to playing ball and everything was better. He was just a little kid then. He didn't want to change and go to school in town. Well, the second grade teacher was real cross with him. She was mad because they fed them in. We took turns with the neighbors taking our kids to school, and even when I went, we took turns in the cars. Dad wouldn't let us park the car down by the school, and you couldn't go up town then, or anything. Even the mailman came. We couldn't, we had to park our car up at the neighbors and let the water out because we didn't have antifreeze in the thing and then, fill it with water when we got out of school and take off for home so it wouldn't freeze. When we got home, we'd have to drain it and fill it the next morning if it got really cold because it would have frozen and burst the radiator. Dad did all of that for us, though. Dad never told us much, but it was his mother who would tell my mother. That's where I learned it. She talked to my mother a lot.

CC: Did you ever hear of them using the Underground Railroad?

MJF: Oh yes.

CC: Can you tell me a little bit about that?

MJF: Well, I came in from down towards Baylis. There was a big house that Jim Corey lived in. There were holes in the basements, and I read about the Eells House in Quincy. That's where they took them from here and brought them north to Canada, getting them away from slavery.

CC: Did you ever hear any stories about New Philadelphia?

MJF: New Philadelphia was a white school, but evidently they had a black school too. The kids would have gone to school some place. I don't think they went to school together like we did. I don't know. Maybe they didn't get much schooling. They were just about like slaves. Well, he [Free Frank] and James Washington up there were born slaves. He was born a slave, and then he was freed. His boy, Charley, was the one that had this big family and LeMoyne's dad was Ed. He was the one that came to see my dad when the cider was rotten. "Pretty vinegry." [laughs] That always tickled Dad because every Sunday morning, it'd get a little more vinegry. He came up there and got a drink of that. He couldn't stand it, but it would turn into vinegar and mother would use it. She would put it in jars and put it on the table and use it for vinegar because that's what vinegar is.

CC: Who else remembers New Philadelphia or old Barry community?

MJF: The schoolteachers who taught in Barry for a good many years would be good to talk to because they had these kids in school. LeMoyne graduated from high school, but he graduated ahead of me. I was just going in about freshman year when he graduated, and Fesler's lived on up in New London school district, but we went to school together. We'd take turns taking the cars, the Smith family and the Fesler family and I'd walk up to Fesler's. Well, then I'd take the car. Well, Dad would take us when he didn't want me driving with the kids. My folks wouldn't let us park it down at school. Instead we'd take it back up town. We just let it near some family that my dad knew very well. Then we'd drain it and then brought it up in the evening and put water in it and run home and drain it again. Later though they brought out the hot air so they didn't have to do that then, but when I was in school we did have to. I didn't think anything about it. Everybody else did the same thing. They would crank it, and one of the boys from up north of Barry was cranking one of the Ford cars and broke his arm. I remember that. That caused a lot of excitement for the school kids. It wasn't the school kid's car. When you drove your car, it's your folks' car. Every kid in the country didn't have a car. That's the way they are now. They all have a car. Some of them around here had their cars, folks that bought the cars for them before they were sixteen to drive it. Life goes on, it improves and I guess that's an improvement.

CC: So, what do you think about the archeology project?

MJF: Oh, I think it's great. I know that you're finding things up there. I know my mother told me about it, because grandma told her about how they lived up there. Did I tell you about the Ku Klux Klan?

CC: No, no not yet.

MJF: Well, this is really interesting, I think. I've told several people, very few remember. My dad went to town that Saturday. It was one afternoon. I don't know what day it was, and he got home. We lived up on the hill, east of the Shaw school and you couldn't see up that way then, up there where Robert [Gleckler] lives. We went over to the neighbors. Dad just said we were going over to Marian's tonight, over to Richards up on that hill, and he could see right up that way. So we didn't know, mother probably did, but we kids didn't or else we wouldn't sit still. I suppose we got excited and everything. Anyway, we were in there visiting and dad looked up and said, "Well, there they come" and they were coming out of Barry. The Ku Klux Klan was coming out because

they'd moved in a big tent with women, about twenty-eight to thirty, to cook for those men who were putting the highway [Highway 36] through. They had horses and lights and sheets all in front of the things. Oh, it was scary looking. Then, Dad told us we went over there because that was where he could see them. It was up where Robert Ray [Gleckler] lives now. They came on down and they went down on Billy Carl's farm, on down there by the creek where the bridge is. Well, the bridge is down lower than the highway. They went down there and brought in a tent full of women to cook for the men who were putting the highway through. Well, they weren't going to have that at all, Negro women and all, they weren't going to have it. And I know LeMoyne and they [the Washingtons] were scared and they just lived less than a half a mile up there, where they lived all their lives. They didn't bother them at all because they were natives, but they were scared anyway. And at that time, my mother said they wouldn't let the Negroes stay overnight in El Dara. They didn't even want them coming in the daytime. Of course, they made sure you got out before nighttime. Now, that's just a little town down south of here. My mother was born and raised down there. When the Ku Klux Klan came, Barry had them and this Mr. H___ was one of them. He was Dad's cousin and he knew Dad. They were real close to the same age and first cousins. We watched them come down there and they went down to Billy Carl's place. His daughter just died here not too long ago, and she always remembered when they were burning the cross down there on her dad's farm. The next morning, there wasn't a Negro woman there. Nobody knows where they went. They got on out of there in a hurry. There was never a Negro woman to help cook for those men. Mr. H___ said, "We're coming out there tonight, Bill." So, Dad just went over there across on the other side of the hill so we could see them. And, we saw them go down there and burn the cross. Ruth Carl just died here lately, and she always talked about that because it's just a few blocks from their house, where they came on her dad's farm and burned the cross. Well, that ruined the women and they wouldn't bring any more in to cook for them. They got white women or men to cook for them. Dad went to work one morning and dynamite had blown. The dynamite blew up and damaged his kneecap. Well, a lot of interesting things happened near the Shaw school.

CC: So, would you like to see a museum down at New Philadelphia?

MJF: Oh yes, that would be something. I imagine there would be a lot of interested people, even the families who have moved away. Well, even people who had never been there before would be interested to come where the white and the black people went together and did all these things together. Of course some of them didn't like them. Charley Washington had so many kids that they didn't have things. We would take cookies and bananas and everything in our lunch buckets, and those kids didn't have it. Mother said, "Now, if you ever lose anything of that out, you just forget it because those kids get hungry watching you eat all that stuff and they ain't got anything but blackberries and bread or something like that." So, we didn't lose much but once in awhile some of us would lose stuff. You'd see it, they're tempted seeing you eat all that stuff when they don't have it, I would be too, any human being would be. My aunt is buried up in the white cemetery. She died when my son was born. She died on Friday night with cancer at my folks' house and then, they took me to Quincy because we didn't have a hospital yet in Pittsfield. They took me to Quincy Saturday night and our son was born, and I almost hemorrhaged to death. He was born on Sunday morning. Dr. Gills told some relatives over there, Dale Welbourne was my cousin, he said that if Mary Jo had been at home, we couldn't have done a thing to save her. Well, I was up there in Pittsfield at St. Mary's Hospital.

CC: Did lots of people have to go to Quincy to see the doctor?

MJF: We had doctors in Pittsfield and a doctor in Barry, one or two. El Dara years ago even had three doctors. Then one of them moved to Baylis which is another small town, but it was interesting. My mother has told me a lot of these things that I wouldn't have known if she hadn't had told me because I wasn't old enough to know. I was interested in boys at the time. [laughs] I tried, that's the human thing to do. [laughs] I just felt sick this morning. I didn't get up until quarter to noon. I don't know if it was nerves or what, but I feel all right now.

CC: Well, thank you, Mrs. Foster for telling me all your stories . . . anything else that you remember?

MJF: Well, I'll think of them after you're gone. [laughs] But that was an interesting to see the Ku Klux Klan come out and we saw them come. And when we saw them, the other neighbors didn't know it was all going on if Mr. H___ hadn't told Dad. If he hadn't told Dad that we wouldn't have known that was going on. So, very few got to see it. It happens later at night so that's what we went over there to see, but we didn't know it until it was dark and Dad said, "Here they come." He knew what we were over there for. There's a lot of interesting things that happened here. And the Corey house, it's been torn down now, they were the last people to live there. Marlin Corey's dead now, but he was one of our best friends. They were married in October when we were married in January and we were good friends all the way through, and his wife's still alive, and I'm still alive. His house mother always said that's where they hid the slaves. They came through here and they got them on up to Quincy, and then they took off for to Canada so they were freed that way.

CC: Well, thank you, Mrs. Foster.

MJF: Well, I'm glad that I could tell you those things because they need to go down in history. If it doesn't get down by our generation, it won't get down because my son wouldn't know any of this. He's got too many other things he's interested in. He's going to get back surgery the eighteenth and I'm worried about that because back surgery might put him in a wheelchair, but his back is giving him so much pain. He's got to do something.

Robert Gleckler interview, New Philadelphia descendant
Interviewed by Carrie Christman
June 15, 2004

Carrie Christman [CC]: Okay, Can you please state your name and birthday?

Robert Gleckler [RG]: Okay, I am Robert Ray Gleckler. I was born in October 17, 1932.

CC: And has your family always lived in the Pike County area?

RG: Yes, for probably five or six generations.

CC: They always farmed then, as well?

RG: Yeah they're all farmers. Mmm . . . hmm.

CC: And you were telling me you went to Shaw school?

RG: I went to Shaw School, yes.

CC: With the Washingtons?

RG: Mmm . . . hmm.

CC: And, you went to the Shaw School your entire school career then?

RG: My eight years of grade school. I went to Shaw and every year that I went, I thought there were four [Washingtons] because there was one born about every two years, but this picture shows five. So, there was four to five Washington kids in the eight-grade school every time, every year I was there. It was a small school and I was the only one in my grade the last five or six years. Juanita Washington was a year under me and James was a year older than me. We had the same classes, some of the classes they combined. We took geography one year and then history the next or something, it was all in one room as far as that goes.

CC: It's still standing, right, part of the building?

RG: Yes, the main part of the building is still there. They moved the cloakroom and stuff on the other side of the house. And then they redid it, right down on the same corner there.

CC: Yeah, I went past it once. When did they stop teaching there? Do you know?

RG: I finished up there in 1946 and I think it was one more year that they had grade school there. My brother was two years younger than me and he went to town for his last year.

CC: Okay, so that would have to be . . .

RG: I think 1947 was the last year and 1948 was the first year in the town for all of them. Some of the children they clustered in some other country schools. Not all of them went to town, but most of them did from here.

CC: Then did your dad go to Philadelphia school?

RG: I think they closed about that same time.

CC: Same time. Did he ever tell you any school stories?

RG: No, I don't know of any school stories. I didn't really associate with those kids. No, I just never had a tie in with them, except when my dad was there.

CC: Did your dad live then in New Philadelphia?

RG: No, he lived right along the blacktop [Baylis Road], past there.

CC: Okay, yeah, and then you said you had a story?

RG: Oh, my grandpa hired one of the McWorters to help him put up hay and they were stuffing loose hay in the barn next to a metal roof up there. And he says, "Harry, if ever gets any hotter in Hell than this, I don't want to go there." [laughs]

CC: That's an interesting story. Did your grandfather often hire people out a lot to help with the farming?

RG: They used to hire them part-time for haying and then, they hired Charley Washington here to help them at hay time.

CC: I know LeMoyne Washington lived here for quite some time. Did you ever associate with him?

RG: Oh yeah, he took care of my great-grandfather when his wife died when he was in high school. He moved in with them and cooked and took care of them while he was in high school. He also did that with Burdick, Virgil Burdick. He took care of him when he got older. And then, in turn, their grand daughter-in-law took care of LeMoyne when got old from the Burdick's. Mary Burdick took care of him when he got older.

CC: Did they send LeMoyne to the nursing home eventually or did they just take care of him at home?

RG: Mary Burdick took care of him in her home down in Pleasant Hill. They never put him in the nursing home.

CC: Okay. What did you do for your own occupation?

RG: I farmed. I farmed here. My father was raised three towns up and grandfather, when he was married, lived in a house up on the blacktop [Baylis Road] that's gone now. I was born up in Pittsfield.

CC: Oh, okay. Well, then you didn't have far to go.

RG: No, I didn't go that far, yeah. And my son lives there now, do you understand?

CC: So what do you think about the archaeology project?

RG: Oh, I think it's kind of interesting. I don't know how it'll go, but I can see there is a lot of history there. I've known the Washingtons and McWorters all my life. I wasn't around the McWorters that much. I was raised with the Washingtons and I have known them a long time. Most of them are gone.

CC: Do you think they should have a museum out there or do you think there should just be ongoing archaeology then with a museum? Do you want a reconstruction of the town? What do you think would be most interesting?

RG: Well, I'm not sure how they could reconstruct that town. At that time, I don't think that buildings were that well built. You know, it wasn't a fancy neighborhood by any means, but I can remember four or five houses. When I was a kid, they looked old so they were old houses. They didn't stand the test of time as far as that goes. How you can reconstruct it, I don't know, but I have no objections to that if you got to do that. I just don't remember any houses being very good in that area.

CC: What kind of buildings do you remember?

RG: Well, I can remember one house up along the west side of the road, but it burnt down when I was just a kid. I can remember looking out the window and seeing a story and a half. It was a fairly good-sized house, but most of them were small one-story houses. Well, like I said I didn't know all them that much. The Burdick's had an orchard over there and a strawberry patch. When I was a kid, we used to go over there and pick strawberries and that sort of thing, LeMoyne, my brother, and I, but that's about all I remember about it. I do remember when Burdick's built their home. They lived in an older home for several years and built the house up there now. I'd say in the 1940s some time, but I'm not sure when.

CC: Some people talk about the blacksmith shop. Do you remember that?

RG: I remember talking about it. It was before my time. I don't remember seeing it. Yeah, I heard they had one, but I don't know who ran it or anything. Most of the names of people there I don't remember. Anybody other than the McWorters, I can't remember. And I remember one of the older fellas that lived on the north side of the blacktop [Baylis Road] was the last one that I remember being over there. Like I said, so many more people would know more about the town than I remember. I just don't know remember much of that.

CC: Did you ever go to the cemetery?

RG: I've been there a couple of times. I'd never gone there until the four-lane went through. I knew it was there because I remember them taking James Washington, LeMoyne's grandpa. LeMoyne's grandpa was buried over there. Of course, that wasn't a four-lane at that time and they put him in a wagon. There was a creek to cross, so they had to take him in a wagon back there. But when I looked in there, I could not find his tombstone. I didn't look at all of them.

CC: I heard it's real woody. I hear it's real hard to get down there.

RG: You haven't been there?

CC: They're taking us tomorrow.

RG: Oh, okay.

CC: Yes, we're going to go down there. We were told that we probably shouldn't try to venture down there because of ticks and just the wooded area.

RG: It's right along the four-lane.

CC: I heard that too.

RG: Because when the four-lane came through, I just drove over there and walked up over the hill and looked at it. I'd never been there until then.

CC: Do you think the in people in New Philadelphia and the surrounding areas got along?

RG: Yeah, I think so, very well. Yeah, I never thought they had any problems, racially, that kind of thing. No, it was fairly integrated. As far as I know, there weren't any problems.

CC: Have you been to the site yet since we started?

RG: No, I haven't. I keep thinking I'm going over, but I haven't been.

CC: Come check it out before we leave.

RG: When do you leave?

CC: Okay, this full week we're going to dig and next week, we're digging too and then, we're going to Springfield.

RG: To do your cataloging?

CC: Yeah, take care of all the artifacts.

RG: Yeah, I'll probably get over there. Now, this area here, the Washington's lived here when I was a kid. Charley and both the kids lived down around the corner, down in a house down there that's gone. Then, they moved up here after James died, LeMoyne's grandpa died. By then, the Washington family moved up here, Charley Washington, with all the kids. They all left town

somewhere in the mid 1950s. I was called in the service when they moved away, 1955, 1956, somewhere in there, maybe 1957.

CC: So, did you build this house?

RG: Yes, I did. I built this house in 1963.

CC: Did you buy the land from the Washingtons?

RG: No, it changed hands two or three times between when they left, I think 1955. Then, they sold it to Ernie Arthur. Then, Ernie sold it to a man in Pittsfield and I cannot think of his name and he had it for a little while and then sold it to a man named Oscar Robertson, who lived here just before I did. Then in 1958, I bought it at auction from Oscar Robertson there.

CC: And this was all the Washingtons farmland or did you buy some of the land?

RG: Originally, James Washington, LeMoyne's grandpa again, owned eighty acres here. When he died, he left those eighty acres to Charley and Sophie. At the time it was going, they gave it to Sophie instead. To have a place for Charley to live, my grandpa paid him enough so that Charley could buy this forty and my grandpa took the back forty. Then, I bought it later. That would have been in the 1940s I'd say, somewhere in there. I don't know exactly when.

CC: Do grow corn and soybeans?

RG: Yes, I had some corn, mostly corn, and a few soybeans. In addition, I had hogs and cattle. Then my grandpa, my dad, and I had 500 acres.

CC: Busy work?

RG: Yeah, we kept busy. Then, I quit five years ago. I rent the farm out to a neighbor and I don't have any livestock anymore.

CC: Is there anything else that you remember about the area or any of the families?

RG: No. LeMoyne was an outstanding fella. I always enjoyed LeMoyne. I got along fine with the other families too. Most of the boys worked out and helped neighbors with odd jobs and that sort of thing. That's what the McWorters did too, as far as that goes when I was a kid. That's about all I can tell you. A lot of the land north of mine, where the four-lane goes through, was sold for taxes. It was owned by descendants of Free Frank, but at that time, it wasn't making enough to pay the taxes, so they let it go and sold it to a bank. My dad bought part of that ground, up just where the four-lane goes through now. It was four, five plots of six, eight, ten acres or that sort of thing. Somebody died and left it to four, five kids so they broke it up into a whole bunch of little sections. So, my dad bought it for taxes after the bank bought it and auctioned it off and we didn't have clear title to it for a long time, a long time. That's all I can think of now.

CC: Well, thank you so much for your time.

Chris Hamilton interview, local community
June 4, 2004

Carrie Christman [CC]: Okay, could you please state your name and birthdate?

Chris Hamilton [CH]: Okay, I'm Chris Hamilton, and my birthday is 4-08-41.

CC: And what can you tell me about New Philadelphia?

CH: I guess being specific, I've seen the layout from Mr. Gerald Arnett. Back in 1991, I did some work on the farm. He showed me the layout of how the streets were laid out at that time and where some of the houses were. That's when I became probably better acquainted with it than when I was before.

CC: If you worked on the farm, did he ever tell you like where certain houses or areas were?

CH: He showed me the plat of what it was.

CC: Did you ever run across any artifacts or pieces from the town?

CH: No, no.

CC: Have you heard anything about the people that lived there?

CH: No, probably not anymore than anyone else. I grew up here and lived here or there all my life. There was the Washington family. I'm not sure whether they were related to the McWorters or not. I have a feeling there was some relation there. Before they moved in 1953, they lived up on the hill where Robert Gleckler lives now, except in an older one and a half or two-story house. I associated with those people and went to school with several of them, four or five of them.

CC: Did they just farm then up the road?

CH: Yes, they had I don't know how many acres, but they had some acreage there. Raymond, who I was probably closest to, passed away 1950, I think January, 1954. They moved to Perry and Minneapolis soon thereafter. I'm not sure how they're related or if they are related to any of the McWorters.

CC: Did the Washingtons move from New Philadelphia to over here?

CH: No, not as I know it. They lived down about quarter of a mile west of where they moved. That's all I remember as far as the family is concerned.

CC: Did you ever go to school with any the McWorter's or any of the other residents of New Philadelphia?

CH: No, no. This house here [Chris Hamilton's house] used to be a schoolhouse. It closed the year I started school in 1947. That's when we rode the bus to school on into Barry.

CC: You went to school in Barry?

CH: Mmm . . . hmm.

CC: When did you first hear the whole story of Free Frank?

CH: Oh, I don't recall. I mean I can remember knowing it as far back as I can remember, but not a lot of detail.

CC: Oh, okay. Is it because of all the interest in it now that you have all the details?

CH: I learned a little more. I actually bought a farm that was Free Frank's. Yes, it begins in 1826. Let me get the plat map. [Chris Hamilton brings out plat map] I don't have the abstract. Now, we don't use abstracts anymore. It's from 1827 actually. This is roughly 50.3 acres from the creek [Kiser Creek] up here to the road. Then, there is 60.9 more acres there and our tenant, the Sprague's, bought this part. This part has been sold off. The abstract which I was talking about in this area was Free Frank's in 1836, I guess or early 1800's.

CC: Is that where he had his actual house or was it just his property?

CH: No, I think it was just some property there. I can't tell whether it was a home or not.

CC: Did anybody own it after him? Or was it just originally his?

CH: Yeah, I know of two other owners before me. I didn't buy it until 2001.

CC: Oh, I see. Did they tell you that they found anything there?

CH: No.

CH: We haven't found anything either, nothing that is worth mentioning anyway or that is associated with McWorters.

CC: Did it seem to you that New Philadelphia and the rest of the surrounding communities basically coexisted together or interacted a lot?

CH: It's kind of hard to tell. I've never heard too much. I know about the fact that the railroad moved. It's always been thought that hurt New Philadelphia. There's something else I can't remember. Now, there was something else that seemed to weigh against it. I can't recall just at this point.

CC: So, from what you heard, do you think that New Philadelphia was a multi-ethnic/racial town? Do you believe that they coexisted pretty much without problems?

CH: I really don't know, Carrie. I can't answer that.

CC: That's alright. What do you think about the archaeology project?

CH: I think it's a good thing. There used to be some McWorters who came down to Barry each year. I haven't seen them and I don't know if I ever really did see them. I do know from some of the people I work with that they used to come back occasionally, some of the descendants of the McWorter family.

CC: Do they come back mostly for the church functions?

CH: It seemed it might have been for the Apple Festival. The Barry Apple Festival is quite popular.

CC: With the new archaeological project, they're trying to build a visitors' center and something to do with archaeology and the history of the town. Do you think it is the right thing to do with the New Philadelphia property or do you think something else should be done? Do you want a re-enactment?

CH: No, I think it is okay. Yeah.

CC: Has your family lived here for a long time?

CH: Mmm . . . hmm.

CC: Have they always lived in Illinois?

CH: Other than when they came over from Scotland, I guess.

CC: Oh, really. From what part of Scotland did they come from?

CH: I can't tell you that. I'm just not sure about that.

CC: Oh, that's okay. Did they farm then mostly or did they do other things?

CH: My great-great grandfather farmed and then, my grandfather was a banker in Barry at the First National Bank.

CC: Then you kind of took over down the line. What do they do on your property, Frank McWorter's old property?

CH: We just farm it. Yup, we've improved the property quite a bit and we've some more to do.

CC: What are you going to farm on it?

CH: We grow corn and soybeans. We've been going on a two-year rotation, two years corn, and one-year soybeans.

CC: Did you just decide to do that to get extra money?

CH: Well, it goes pretty well with some of the lines we have. And, it looked like a good investment at the time. However, I didn't know that Free Frank was on the abstract until I looked at it and bought the farm.

CC: That's really interesting. When you looked at the abstract, did it say that he bought it from an 1812 veteran because the 1812 veteran were allotted like land on the western side of Illinois?

CH: Yeah, I didn't look at it that closely. I could get it. I could get a copy, I mean the abstract if you would be interested. I don't have it. The Sprague's have it and they probably have it in a locked box some place.

CC: In a locked box some place? We're staying over at the lodge. Maybe I could ask them to see it.

CH: Oh, you're staying at the Sprague's lodge?

CC: Yeah, we are.

CH: Okay, Andy would be the one to ask. I gave it to him for him to keep. I really probably should get some copies made of at least the first few years. It has the first transfer to . . .

CC: To Free Frank?

CH: Yeah, we bought the farm from Robert Foster.

CC: And how long were they on it?

CH: Robert Foster probably had it around eighteen to twenty years, back into the early 1980s. A fellow by the name of Milton Garner had it prior to that. He had it probably since the 1940s at least or possibly longer, but at least the late 1940s.

CC: Do you remember the New Philadelphia school or was that gone by that time?

CH: No, it was gone by the time.

CC: I know it survived for a while and it was part of community events, I just didn't know if you would remember it at all.

CH: I remember Virgil Burdick and Ellsworth Burdick. They lived right across from there, right next to it. Actually, Virgil lived in the first house.

CC: Did you or your family have any interactions with them?

CH: Yeah, occasionally.

CC: Just social events or business?

CH: We were just acquaintances. We weren't what you'd call close. We'd see each other occasionally.

CC: And did you know LeMoyne Washington?

CH: Yes, I knew LeMoyne quite well.

CC: Did you go to school with him or no?

CH: No, no he was older than me.

CH: He worked at the packing shed, some forty years in the Keller Orchards.

CC: Is that the orchard that just closed?

CH: No.

CH: The Keller Orchard, one of them was south of Barry about a mile and a quarter. I guess that was the main one. There used to be quite a few orchards around here. Along the highway over here where all the risers are, that used to be all orchards. There was a green building, the Morton Building. That was all orchards at one time up until the late 1940s.

CC: What caused the decrease in orchards around here?

CH: Well, I'd say the risk I'd think became greater. We've had some weather changes. I don't think there's any doubt about that. We just had some natural changes in the weather. I think the risk has been greater. Sometimes, when the risk is greater than the reward, you know, it's not worth it.

CC: I was just curious because several people I have talked with said that the last orchard closed just the past year.

CH: Yes.

CC: I was just wondering why there was such a turn of events.

CH: They were phased out over a period of time. This one and there were two or three others right around Barry, but they were just phased out. The Kaufman's had this one over here. They bulldozed the trees into farmland and sold it as a regular farmland. There is one at Hartford and a few orchards at Griggsville. At least, I know of one in Griggsville. So, the weather is just not as conducive. You've got to get down into southern Illinois.

CC: Yeah, they have better weather. Have you heard anything else about what's going on now or what has happened before at New Philadelphia?

CH: No, not a whole lot. There's a gal I work with at the bank who's been there almost fifty-one years. We got out the old atlas the day before yesterday, the 1872 atlas, to look at because her dad used to be a mail carrier. He remembered some of those people. He died thirty years ago, thirty-

two or thirty-three years ago. We looked up just to see how the road had changed. And, the road has changed according to that. It looked like that road used to come straight south and now it comes south and makes a ninety degree turn to east. Then, it makes another ninety degree turn to the south. I thought maybe the houses and the streets were farther to the south, off the road, but they showed them being right along the road. They are right along the east/west road, about where the pond is now.

CC: Okay, yeah. Was the mail carrier the same for Barry and the surrounding area?

CH: Well, Ben was the Barry mail carrier. He had a route in this part of the area. That would have been back in the 1920s, you know. I remember him [Ben] as long as I can remember back and that was just in the early 1940s.

CC: Is there anything else that you can remember?

CH: No, not really. I wish I could be more helpful to you. A lot of things transpired from the time that it apparently was abandoned. It was none of it to be. I just remember the Washingtons and it seemed my dad remembered the McWorters. There was a McWorter that used to come to Barry, now that I happen to think of it. Dad used to kind of tease him a little bit, but I can't remember his first name. I think he was up from up around Chicago. I wish I could remember his name. I remember seeing him too. That would have been probably twenty-five or thirty years ago. I can't remember his first name.

CC: Your dad used to tease him?

CH: Yeah, of course Dad knew him pretty well, you know.

CH: I just can't think of what his name was, he seemed like a real swell guy. It seemed like it started with a "C."

CC: Cordell?

CH: Was there a Cordell?

CC: Yeah, there was a Cordell.

CH: Yeah, that was him. I don't know who else my dad knew.

CC: Did he tease him about leaving or being in Chicago?

CH: Oh, my dad teased him about anything, women mostly. [laughs]

CC: That's what usually goes on.

CH: About the girls, yeah.

CC: What happened to the land at New Philadelphia where we are digging? Did it basically fall into disrepair? Did they use it just for pastureland or did they plow and use it for other things?

CH: Where I am, there were crops raised until just the past ten or twelve years. The pond was built around 1994 or 1995. I laid the tile in the field. There are some risers. I guess there are still some inlet risers, you know, like terraces and the water drains to it. I don't know what happened to the outlets. There was at least one of them in the pond or just a short distance from the pond because I put the outlets down in the ditch. I never really hid anything.

CC: Did they put the pond in just for drainage purposes?

CH: Yeah, they put them in for erosion purposes. There was quite a bit of money spent. Gerald [Arnett] spent quite a bit because I know my bill was pretty and had terraces too. There were a lot of terraces. There were several 1,000 foot or better terraces on there. The field was wet. There's quite a bit of adderberry there in the ditch and over on the south side. I don't know whether there's anything over there, but that's rocky as the devil. Golly, there's a field right next to the four-lane [Highway 72]. It would be straight south of what we're talking about. I put those five risers in that field. Four of them are in rock. We had to dig it with a backhoe.

CC: Yeah, we're hitting a lot of rock and mortar.

CH: Oh boy, that was a wrestle. It caused me to be full of despondency. We put that in right next to the winter of 1990. Then, this other terrace project came in the spring of 1991. I do remember that. We hit all kinds of rock. Jimminy, there was just rock everywhere. That can be rather difficult with an adderberry saw. There was underlying rock and of course, they had eroded over the years. Also, there was a lot of water, a lot of seepage in there. We did some coring while we were there because Jerry [Arnett] thought he might put a pond in there at that time. Then, he didn't do it. They did it later on. I don't remember what year the pond was put in. I didn't have anything to do with the pond. I'm sure it was one or two, maybe four or five years after that because it rains quite a bit of water into it. I think they had to move it up the hill or move it to the north a little bit probably so the core drains.

CC: Well, thank you.

Harry Johnson Interview, New Philadelphia descendant
by Carrie Christman and Caitlin Bauchat
June 2005

Carrie Christman (CC): Can you state your name and birthday?

Harry Johnson (HJ): Harry Johnson, November 25, 1914.

CC: And you were born here?

HJ: Just down the road, a mile and a half, a mile and a quarter.

CC: A mile and a quarter? And what do you remember about New Philadelphia when you lived here?

HJ: Well I went to school at the old— the other schoolhouse down there, you know where it was. I was there, every morning I'd walk through the old town here to school, except sometimes I'd go across the field. If I walked I'd always go through just the other side of these buildings here, there was a house back here, his named— a fellow named Fred Venicombe lived there and then the— there was a down on the corner there, the first corner up from the Burdick place, there was an old Negro named William Butler, lives there and then just north of that a little ways was a little school house and that's the only buildings that were here at that time.

CC: Do you ever remember hearing about the old school house, the one that was here before they built the newer one?

HJ: Well I just— I knew where it was, they always just said that was the old school house.

CC: Where was it again?

HJ: Just up from the corner down there, straight up from where the Burdick place is. William Butler lived on right on the corner there and then just north of that place was where the old school house was. Is there anything left of it there now, or...?

CC: We were actually looking for it just this field season, and I don't know if there there's been a lot of erosion over there, but they haven't been able to pick up anything of it yet. But—

HJ: Well it seems like I would have been able to tell you where that schoolhouse was, but maybe not.

CC: Well, that's what, that's where we believed it was at the time. So do you, so it was just the Venicombes and Mr. Butler that lived here then at that time?

HJ: Yea, and there was just on the west side of this road up here there was a little old shack there, I think it was Venicombe's mother who lived there. She was set up in the yard there in the chair smoking her pipe. If anybody came along, well that pipe went under the grass so nobody would see it. She was just a little old lady.

CC: And what did your parents do, did they farm?

HJ: Farm, yea. The Negro cemetery was on our farm. And then we had 40 acres on the west side of the road down the interstate south of this place, on down another quarter of a mile. I think it was. That new road went right through our farm, from one end to the other.

CC: And how long did your family, how long did you stay here living right here?

HJ: Well let's see, I got married in '38 and left the farm here in '44. The Johnson family owned—my grandfather owned the farm there, from way back in the 1800's, that's when he bought it.

CC: And the Johnsons were always, when they were in this area, were they always living near New Philadelphia? Or...

HJ: Yea, just, well you see, see that barn down there with that bright roof? On south from there about a half mile there where my family lived. You can't get down there, to get down there now you have to go way around.

CC: Yea it's kind of hard trying, you trespass down there. Can you remember any stories or anything? When you were younger?

HJ: Well, when I started school here, there was I don't know just how many Negro students, probably eight or ten. They're all McWorters. I don't know, I forget the other names.

CC: Uh, Washingtons, no, Washingtons went to Shaw right? Or...

HJ: No, Washingtons are another school district.

CC: So then basically everyone in New Philadelphia worked together then as a farming community?

HJ: Oh yea well, Arthur McWorter here, I think he was the grandson of the original Frank McWorter, he used to help my grandfather with farm work. He'd eat dinner there, you know, he was always having (unintelligible). He you know, he was, never find anybody like that or something.

CC: Did you ever hear any stories about the Underground Railroad coming through here?

HJ: Yea, they always said there's a place up along the railroad that had an old house up there part of it. I wasn't, I wasn't sure now. Cordell McWorter was in the same grade as I was. We went up here together. He had a brother Festus, and he had two or three sisters too...Helen and Thelma. I'm not sure if there's another one or not. Cordell moved to Chicago, and he and I kept in touch until he died recently. We usually exchanged Christmas cards and letters over the years.

CC: Did you keep in touch with a lot of people then from around here? Or...

HJ: He was about the only one that I corresponded with. There was one of the Washingtons in Shaw's neighborhood, went to high school with me too.

CC: LeMoyne?

HJ: LeMoyne, yea, he died recently, a year or two ago. He never did get married, lived with his mother.

CC: Sophie, right?

HJ: Yea. He had an Uncle Charlie, had about 10 kids.

CC: So what was school like at the New Philadelphia schoolhouse?

HJ: Just like any other school at that time I guess, you didn't have kids that they like to have in school now, all the kids then were you know, they didn't do anything we shouldn't have and we studied and...

CC: Did you ever have any school events or pie suppers or anything like that?

HJ: Yea, we had pie suppers and a Christmas event of some kind.

Caitlin Baucht (CB): You said that there were probably eight to ten Negro students when you went there? Can you estimate how many students total you went to school with?

HJ: Well I've got a picture of the whole class; I imagine it'd be probably 20.

CC: And it was a one—it was a first grade through, did it go to eighth grade or high school?

HJ: Yea, first grade through eighth. We didn't have a different teacher every year, sometimes a teacher would stay two years, but I think that was about the limit.

CC: They just rotate in?

HJ: Well they just, every school district had the three directors, the three school directors, and they would hire the teachers. I could name every teacher I had back then—Nona Gray, Bertha Dennis, Esther Nolan, Jenny Gleckler, and Fay Bennet. Fay Bennet was my seventh and eighth grade teacher, and he was one of the best teachers you could ever have. I got his name several years ago, I knew he was down in the St. Louis area someplace, so the postmaster in Barry got his name and address for me. I wrote him a letter, and I got a letter back from him.

CC: How many years ago was that?

HJ: Oh, probably, that's probably 10 or 15 years ago. He's dead now.

CC: Was the Jenny Gleckler related to the Glecklers down the road?

HJ: Yea, well, she might have been a cousin or something like that.

CC: I see. What did you do for fun?

HJ: Oh, we had recess then, you know, we'd have a 15-minute recess in the middle of the morning, then in the afternoon and of course we had an hour off at noon. We'd usually play baseball or something like that. We'd throw the ball over the schoolhouse with someone on the other side to try to catch it.

CC: Hey, that's difficult. A couple people said they remember when the Ku Klux Klan burned a cross down when they were building Highway 36. Do you remember that?

HJ: No, I think that happened before I was born, I'm not sure. Seemed to me like Carrie Nation came here one time. You've heard of her?

CC: I did, yea, prohibitionist. Where'd she speak, did she speak in Barry or here?

HJ: Well, I don't, I don't remember just where it was. I think there used to be a man on down the road from where we lived, his name was George Gibbons, he was kind of a preacher, he'd preach once in awhile. Then he moved down to about Alton. He'd come back most every year, and we'd go, we'd go down there to see him too.

CC: Then he moved down to Alton, you said?

HJ: Yea, he owned a farm. He married some woman down there, and moved down and lived in her house.

CC: Now your cousin Nancy mentioned that she thought one of your relatives was a justice of the peace out here? Do you remember that? Or do you remember hearing about that?

HJ: No, I don't, I don't know. Could've been, she didn't say what his name was?

CC: I don't remember offhand, I'll have to ask her when she comes back here. She said— well she just remembered recalling that he married some couples out here, some of the African-American couples.

HJ: My grandfather had a brother that lived in Barry and he was sheriff of Pike County. His name was Barvin, B-A-R-V-I-N. I think my grandfather had about a dozen brothers and sisters.

CC: Oh, ok. Do you remember any funny incidents that happened?

HJ: No, no...never had anything funny happen. Well one time I was going— walking to school, and going down this road right down there and I met a group of elephants and camels and it was a circus that traveled from one town to another. Went that way, you know, it was, all those things coming down the street, I got over the fence in the field in a hurry, I...

CC: Did you find out right away what was going on, or...?

HJ: I don't remember now, when I found it out, all I can remember that I had.

CC: Since your family owned the old black cemetery, was there quite a few graves up there before? I mean, it's hard to tell now cause it's kind of overgrown but—

HJ: Well I can't remember over one or two burials there in my lifetime.

CC: Ok. I think I remember reading that the last person buried there was LeMoyne's father, or something like that maybe, or maybe not. I don't remember.

HJ: I think it was his grandfather. Yea, last name was Washington. Think the first name was James. And I think that's the last...see they had to go through our farm down there to get to the cemetery over there.

CC: So how long did your parents...did they stay here until they passed away? Or...in the area, well I mean, on this land.

HJ: Well, they had to go to a nursing home.

CC: Oh ok yea. Nancy?

Nancy Mills (NM): Yes?

CC: You were telling me that you think one of your relatives was, you heard was some sort of justice of the peace, right?

NM: That's what my mom said, that our grandfather was.

HJ: Well he might have been, I, I don't know.

NM: Well, this Olive Butler, who lived in Jacksonville, kind of agreed with me.

HJ: Yea?

NM: And she was Olive Brown, Brown, and then she was the— wasn't she a Butler?

HJ: I think she was a daughter, there's William Butler lives over here.

NM: Ok, then she was the head cook at MacMurray College in Jacksonville, and she had a daughter that ran the pub then at MacMurray. So, she said that too, so I didn't know, I don't read that anyplace, my mom said that and, and then she said that too.

CC: How long did Mr. Butler live? He must have been really old. I mean, cause somebody was doing research on him last year because we were digging up in the block and lot where he was, and I think he was an ex-slave too, like—

HJ: Yea, he was. I don't remember when he died. But I, I remember him. I was a kid.

NM: Do you?

HJ: I remember one of those cold days I think I was walking by to school or something, anyway, he walked came out of his house and he had his feet all wrapped up in sacks and I don't know, he didn't own shoes or...

NM: Did you did you say that the Venicombe house was here?

HJ: Right down there, those trees there I think would have been in the yard.

NM: Well then what are they digging up here for? They, it's kinda like a shape of a cellar. On this side. Where Hannah is.

CC: Oh, oh, that's where I am, I can tell you what's over there. What's over there is they think what happened was they did a geophysical survey and they found these anomalies there, and they did soil coring and they ran into a lot of brick and mortar. We thought this was really strange, because according to what we know of the old—the older oral stories where that was just called the park, and then there was nothing up there but when we, we just basically we dug an excavation unit last year, we dug three and we found this like, outline of a cellar, and it's huge, so and it, we're pulling up some earlier artifacts from the 1850s.

NM: So there must have been a house there.

CC: It could be just really an older structure that people didn't know about later. I don't know, do you know— there wasn't anything up the road a bit was there, when you were here?

HJ: Up the road, I don't remember. There was a house on the west side of that road, and then facing south there, there was a house on across the road.

NM: At the end of this, at the end of this road, there was a house across.

HJ: I remember it. One cold night, it burned down.

NM: It did, oh really.

CC: I think other people mentioned that as well, that one night it had burned.

HJ: That, that time the telephone lines, there'd be maybe a dozen people on the same telephone line. And when you'd have a fire or something like that, somebody would give a lot of little short rings, and everyone would go to the— run to the phone, and that's when we'd learn there was a fire.

CC: Oh. Do you remember being told, or if there was a blacksmith's house, a blacksmith's shop, around here?

HJ: Well I imagine that was right down here, there's a street in front of the Venicombe house. Just the corner before you got to this field, there's a shop there, and we'd call that a blacksmith shop.

NM: What's this field they're digging in?

CC: He remembers the house— I think he probably remembers the house that you remember, that got burned down, or was across on the western side, we just haven't gotten over there yet, it's a big...

NM: Well I didn't know, I said my, well, Hannah told me, (unintelligible).

HJ: I never did think that that house had anything to do with the Negroes living.

NM: Yea, no, they weren't black, were they.

HJ: Uh uh.

CC: And were the McWorters that were still here, they were still living in their old— the family homestead right, at the time?

HJ: Yea, just right down there were those trees are, I think that was in the yard of the McWorter's place, then go down to the school house, and then go north from there, and you'd find some more places where the McWorters lived.

NM: Across the Baylis road, across this road here.

HJ: Yea, and right across the street from the schoolhouse, there's a Negro family lived there, their name was Walker.

NM: Have you been down to the old school house?

CC: Down the road? Not the site of it, not yet. I don't think, I don't know if it's owned by—

NM: It's owned by the Woods. It, it's just fallen, down, the roof's still there. I looked for it one day, and then I found it.

HJ: Myron Campbell owned it at one time, didn't he?

NM: I don't know, he's only been out here if he did, but I think Roger, when I went to look for it, well he farms it anyway. Before you get to the road that goes north, before you, before the road that goes north.

HJ: Well just, just across this, across the road that goes north, that's where the Walkers lived, right across from the schoolhouse. I don't know if the foundation of the schoolhouse would still be there or not.

NM: Well, we know the roof's still there, whatever's left of it.

HJ: Well, the foundation, the foundations' underneath.

NM: I bet it's still there.

CC: Did they, I heard like in the, in the early in the 20's or I think in the 30's actually, a lot of people ripped out the old foundation stones out here. Do you remember them doing anything like that when they were trying to farm the land?

HJ: No I don't, no. Well where the old school house was, there was a boy's toilet and then a girl's toilet, and then a well, just, just out from the porch of the schoolhouse. I remember going out there one day, it was a cold day, and I stuck my tongue on that pump you know, and it was frozen, frozen to the pump. Think somebody dared me to do it.

CB: You said students didn't do anything bad back then!

HJ: You call that bad?

NM: Somebody dared you to do it. That was the bad idea.

CC: So what do you think of the archaeology project that's going on?

HJ: Well, it surprises me that they're doing this. I've heard the old Frank McWorter story all my life, and I've never thought of digging or anything like that.

CC: Would you like to see a museum out here, sometime, after a lot of work?

HJ: Well, I can't imagine it'll ever happen, but uh...

NM: Miracles do happen. It'd be a long ways down the road, wouldn't it.

HJ: I read in the paper one time about how there's going to be a museum here and Barry'll need more restaurants and motels and things like that to accommodate the crowd. I couldn't believe that would ever happen.

CB: Do you remember anything right across Broadway this way, towards the west? Was anything there?

HJ: I think there was a house right across, on the left side of that corner there. I think it might be Roy Arnold's place. Then they moved it over to where it is now.

NM: Was there a store there? Is that what you think?

CB: I guess some of the oral histories said there might have been a store over there.

HJ: Not that I— not during that I can remember.

CC: There was just a house there, you think?

HJ: Yea, it seemed to me that it was moved on west, the next house west of...and I think there was a well there too, just up next to the house there, just about there was a well there.

CC: I think they marked out the well a little bit.

HJ: Well if there was a well, there's probably rock up the sides of it, and if it was rock, it'd probably still be there. They dug a deep well down there where the posts is there out there in the front yard, I think it was dug 90 feet and drilled 100 and something feet, wasn't it?

NM: I think so.

HJ: And I think I've heard dad talk about when they were digging that well, William Butler was down there helping, and he was down in the well, and somebody knocked a little, just a little piece of something fell down, by the time it got down there and it hit him on the head you know, and it kind of hurt, you know, he thought somebody was gonna hurt him with it.

NM: Now you know where he's talking about, where the Griffiths lived across the highway, near when the Johnsons moved here.

CC: Mmhmm. Oh, ok. Do you remember anything else from...any, any stories, strange happenings?

HJ: No, no, I don't think much strange happened at that time.

NM: Oh probably a lot, you just didn't notice— it's hard to remember right away.

HJ: I told them about meeting the camels and elephants down here.

NM: That's hard to believe.

CC: I thought that— that was very strange, actually.

NM: Where they going west or east?

HJ: Going west.

CB: Do you know if they stopped anywhere around here?

HJ: It seemed to me that they were going from Baylis to Barry, but I'm not sure.

NM: They didn't have big trucks back then, did they?

CC: Did you often go to Barry? Was...

HJ: We went there. IT was a big shopping center.

NM: He— he was telling me on the way out here that he— he rode a horse, horse to high school, for two years, then he could drive a car.

HJ: Do you know where Hadley is up here? Well, there used to be two grocery stores there. That's where we bought most of the groceries, as long as they were in business.

NM: Yea, the (unintelligible) store.

HJ: Yea, and the Ripley's store.

CC: Yea, my grandma taught herself how to drive in a cornfield, supposedly. She was the only girl that knew— she was the oldest girl and she was the only girl that knew how to drive, so... taught herself in a cornfield.

NM: A pretty safe place.

CC: She could only hurt corn, I guess.

HJ: I started driving a car to school the last two years, and I was just 14 when I started driving. You didn't have to have a license then, there's no law that said you had to be a certain age either, so whenever your dad would let you drive, well then it was legal to do it.

CC: How long did Venicombe live around here?

HJ: Well they were there when— whenever I got old enough to know about it, and they had a daughter and a son. The son was, I don't know if you'd call him a midget or not. Did you know Ernest Venicombe? He was just the littlest fella, but he was, he'd get around normally you know, but he was just little. He moved away from here I don't know what became of him.

NM: Maybe he joined the circus.

HJ: I don't know.

NM: I've forgotten that's still a common name around here.

HJ: Well, several left in Barry, isn't there, several Venicombes left?

NM: I don't think in Barry, still, but... Ed left here several years ago.

HJ: Oh he did?

N: Yea, he lives in Florida now, yea.

HJ: I imagine I'm the oldest person left that has any contact with the McWorters and the Walkers.

CC: Yea, yea, there's very few that still remember them, yea.

HJ: I can't remember, I can't think of anyone that.

NM: No, Mary Jo, but she lived all over in that way, didn't she?

HJ: Yea, yea.

CC: She knows the Washingtons better.

NM: Yea. Washingtons had a big family, didn't they.

HJ: I told them I thought Charlie Washington, I thought he probably had a ten or a dozen kids.

N: Ooh yea, definitely they used to, I went to school with Juanita.

HJ: When we had threshers, you know, back at that time, the whole neighborhood was gathered together to help thresh. Women would serve dinner, I would never eat dinner at their porch since I always had to go home and take care of the hogs or something. When there was the McWorter family down here, the, I'd eat dinner there, just, just as well as anyplace you know, it was clean.

NM: Now I understand the McWorters are coming here.

CC: There's a reunion Saturday, Saturday at ten.

HJ: The McWorters are? Which ones, do you know?

CC: Oh, I don't even know who the oldest is.

NM: Well there's, there's this one, and when I came out here, she invited me to it. She's from Chicago.

CC: Probably Sandra, right?

NM: Sandra. What's her last name?

CC: McWorter, I think, I think she kept it.

NM: Yea, she's the McWorter, is it? Did you come down to the apple festival last year? A lot of them were there.

HJ: No, I didn't.

NM: Uh, Pat is always— had them in her garage, had a lot of them in.

HJ: Cordell, he used to come down probably yearly, but he died two years ago.

NM: I knew that he was a friend of my dad's, was he from Chicago?

HJ: Yea, you know we would exchange Christmas cards and letters every year. Now Festus, he wasn't quite as nice a fella as Cordell.

NM: Oh is that right? Is this a brother? How many were in that family?

HJ: It was Cordell and Festus, and then there was Helen, and another girl or two, but I'm not sure just how many there were. They lived in this house, right the first block here. Where those trees are.

NM: You mean across the road.

HJ: Yea. Arthur, he was the father of Cordell and Festus. And then Arthur's mother was alive, she was there for a while that I remember her.

CC: What was her name again? Do you remember?

HJ: I don't know what her name was. Her last name would have been McWorter, but I don't know what her first name was.

CC: Was there still a Frank, not like Frank's like it would be his great-grandson or grandson around here?

HJ: Well, Arthur had a brother Frank. Frank lived north from the schoolhouse down there, about a half a mile.

NM: I imagine you could find a lot of stuff over in there.

CC: I guess they're gonna eventually, I don't know this year or the next, but they're going to let us go over and look. Cause you know, it's not really owned, you know, we can't really start digging there I mean, on people's property, so,

NM: Well, plus they have crops over there too.

HJ: They probably don't have crops right up to where the house is set, would they? They might.

CC: Well, thank you Mr. Johnson.

Wayne Hazelrigg interview, New Philadelphia descendant
Interviewed by Carrie Christman
June 8, 2004

Carrie Christman [CC]: Okay, can you please state your name

Wayne Hazelrigg [WH]: Okay, Wayne Hazelrigg. I was born in 1951, February. I was born on a farm in Hadley Township, probably three miles from New Philadelphia. My great great-grandma Mary Richards, who was Mary Hulse, was a descendant of Fred and Jane Hulse. They are listed in the Pike County Historical Society Book of Free Frank McWorter [*Free Frank and the Ghost Town*]. She lived with these people, the Washingtons and the McWorters and told me a lot of stories about being with them.

CC: And you were saying that most the people in New Philadelphia got along great? Your family got along great with the other New Philadelphia residents?

WH: Yeah, well there was no racial bias back then. I mean out here anyway because as you know most of these people weren't all black anyway.

CC: Do you know what you grandparents did?

WH: They farmed on that farm that I was born and raised on.

CC: When did your family move out?

WH: We moved to a town in Barry in 1959. My father passed away at a young age and we moved to Barry in 1959.

CC: Did your family farm for a while here or did you do something else?

WH: Of course, I was really young and graduated from school. I went to college and I got into sales and that's where I'm at right now.

CC: So what do you think about the archaeology project that we have going?

WH: I think it's great. I think it's been a long time coming. I've always been interested in this because of my grandmother because she's told me things. I've taken her out there numerous times and she's pointed things out to me. Unfortunately, I can't remember everything she told me because that's been a long time ago. That was in the 1970s and she was pretty old then. I can't tell you her age. I can tell you, but I can't tell you right now. I don't know.

CC: So when she used to take you out there, did she point out where buildings used to be?

WH: Right, right.

CC: And did she still remain friends with a lot of people in Barry and New Philadelphia communities?

WH: Well, I'd say the Washington people. That was really about the last descendant that was here. I mean that family, of course they scattered and moved to Jacksonville. At a young age, I can remember those kids singing at the church. I mean I was pretty young, but I remember that very well. I remember Charles Washington and James Washington, you know, direct descendants of the McWorters.

CC: Did they sing at the Baptist church?

WH: No, actually, we were at the Methodist church. Now, I don't exactly know where they went to church, but they sang at the Methodist church.

CC: What do you want to see with the archaeology project?

WH: I think, although I am for building up old buildings because I'm really into that, but I think a visitors' center would be really good. I think that would be money well-spent and you would be able to view from start to finish about how this was all done.

CC: Have you been out there yet?

WH: Oh yeah. In fact, I was out there this morning.

CC: Oh, you were.

WH: I was out there this morning.

CC: Oh, we missed you.

WH: I talked to Mr. Shackel this morning. Yeah, I've been out there. I've been by it several times, watching you guys. Yeah, well, it looks like fun.

CC: Is there anything else that you remember or your grandma ever told you about the people or strange, different stories and events?

WH: No, there have been several, but it's hard for me to think. When she told me, I thought it was kind of neat. I was pretty young then, but other than this manuscript [*Free Frank and the Ghost Town*] here, nothing really sticks out. In fact, I read it again this morning before I came to work and it's really interesting. I think we should continue investigating what's in here. This was made in 1964. That's old. There's surely a lot more information that could be derived from this thing. So, along with your archaeology, I think you should investigate the historical background. I'm sure you are working on the history of it.

CC: When did you come across the map again?

WH: I've had a lot of her [grandmother's] things and I was going through them. I found this and this manuscript was hers. That's her writing right there. I remember it. I ran across it and I thought, "Whoa, New Philadelphia Survey."

CC: You had never seen it before you came across it?

WH: No, I hadn't seen it. She had it packed away. He was a surveyor as you can read there. He did it on June of either 1903 or 1902. It looks like it might be 1903. It's hard to read his writing, but he was looking for the center of North Street. He measured from the northwest corner of New Philadelphia east and all that jargon. He also measured on King Street. His name looks like "William Smith."

CC: It looks like something like that.

WH: Something like that.

CC: Well, thank you so much for your time.

WH: That's quite all right.

Grace and Thomas Hughes interview, local community
Interviewed by Carrie Christman
June 4, 2004

Carrie Christman [CC]: Can I have your name and birthday?

Grace Hughes [GH]: Well, my name is Grace Hughes and my birthday is August 26, 1921.

CC: Have you always lived in Barry area or Pike County area?

GH: Yes, yes. I was born about six miles east of Barry and I lived there all my life until we were married. We have lived here for sixty years so I just lived at two places.

CC: Did your family always farm?

GH: My father farmed and his family had a greenhouse. He did that sort of thing and he worked for Kroger for what thirty-nine years.

CC: You were telling me about the blacksmith shop. Was that on the side of the dirt road that's in New Philadelphia? Would that be on the east side or the west side of the road?

GH: It would be east of the road that goes along side where you're digging. It would be south of the blacktop [Baylis blacktop].

CC: Okay, and was it still in use when you remember it? Was it still being used?

GH: I can remember my father talking about taking things over there to have things for the blacksmith to do, plowshares and things like that. That's where he went. I had older brothers and they were old enough that they could go with my dad. They saw more and they knew more about these things, but they're all gone so that doesn't help us.

CC: When did the blacksmith's shop close? Did it just end and then collapse?

GH: I guess so. It's not been too many years ago that there was still something there and then, all of a sudden there wasn't anything. I don't know if it's lying in the weeds there or whether somebody tore it down. I don't really know.

CC: You were telling me about Arthur McWorter and he lived on the north side of the road?

GH: He lived across the road. I think he must have been a farmer. I think both of them were farmers. I really don't know that.

CC: Did he have any other children?

GH: Not that I know of. I'm sure Frank did, but I don't think Arthur did.

Thomas Hughes [TH]: Who was the one?

GH: Well, there were McWorters that went to high school with my brothers. They rode to school with them. I don't know who they belonged to.

CC: You used to go home with Arthur and Frank?

GH: Yeah, he'd give us a ride. Well, Frank and Arthur both would give us rides home. They'd be coming from Baylis, I suspect. We'd be walking and they'd stop and ask us if we'd wanted a ride. We hopped in. [laughs]

CC: It's a lot easier that way. Do you think there was a lot of interaction between New Philadelphia and Barry or the surrounding communities?

GH: I don't know about Barry. Well, several of the fellas, the Negro men helped my dad. They worked for him, but I remember there was one man they called Butler, I think that was his last name. He was really strong. They told about a wagon wheel, something was wrong with it. They had to replace it or repair it and this Negro [Butler] held the wagon up all by himself, while they fixed the wheel. Then, he took a sack of wheat in his teeth, the edge of it in his teeth, and flipped it over in the back of the wagon. He was a strong, strong man.

TH: Was it him that moved the step from that old log cabin that was near father's place?

GH: I don't know.

TH: Well, they tell a story that at the front door of the log cabin there was a humongous rock that they used as a step for the front door. Somebody wanted it so they brought their wagon to her folks' place. This Negro had a tremendous body and he took the stone off the ground. He raised it up, turned it over in the wagon, and laid it down in the wagon. The stone was heavy. It broke right through the wagon, broke the whole business up, and went clear back to the ground again. So, you can imagine, it was tremendous. I don't know what his name was.

GH: I suspect it was Butler. It sounds like some of the stories that you heard way back then.

CC: Wow. So, do you think that the people in New Philadelphia got along well with the surrounding communities?

GH: Yes, I do. I can't remember hearing anything. Well, naturally, it's just common sense that there would be some disagreements, but nothing huge or anything like that. When you're a kid you, you hear these stories, but you don't pay much attention. I know they must've had neighborhood picnics or some kind of get-togethers. I can remember my mother talking about those. It would be for the whole community, you know.

CC: New Philadelphia or all the area?

GH: Well, my mother must have gone, so they must have invited anybody that wanted to come. It sounded like that, but I don't really know.

CC: After New Philadelphia was abandoned, was it forgotten or do you think it was talked about frequently?

GH: I don't suppose it impressed anybody too much. It had been there. They just went on with life. Well, I don't know. I don't suppose they discussed it much. It's like these stories that you hear when you're a kid and you don't pay any attention. Then years later, you wished you'd listened a little better.

CC: What do you think of the archaeology project?

GH: I think it's good. I think it's good, and if they can find out how the town was laid out, I think that would be really interesting. I'd like to see that. My sister always said that there was a house right up at the corner, where one road goes south and then the blacktop. She thinks there was a house in that corner.

TH: Out where your tent is.

GH: Yeah, we both think that it was down the hill. Just across from the road that goes north, there was a little old shack there and a couple with a name of Venicomb. They were white people and they lived there. She's no longer alive, but she always insisted that it was up there at the other corner. I don't think she was right.

CC: Didn't Barry have a mayor that was a Venicomb?

GH: Yeah.

CC: Was he a descendant?

GH: I imagine there was some connection there, but I don't know what.

CC: Do you remember the school?

GH: Oh yeah. My aunt taught there many years ago, probably before I was born. And, my sister taught there for several years. I've gone to PTA meetings there at the Philadelphia school.

CC: I've been told they held social and Christmas engagements there. Do you remember that?

GH: I would suppose so. I didn't go to that school, so I really don't know. The main thing I know about are the PTA meetings that they would have each month and they'd have a program. They'd have maybe a musical program. Somebody would come in and play violin, guitar, or something like that. They would have contests, spelling bees, or things like that; and they had pie suppers. People enjoyed it and they had large crowds.

CC: When you were growing up did you know of or hear of the story of Free Frank?

GH: No, I didn't. Philadelphia as a village, I knew it had been there. I wasn't very curious about it, you know. I didn't know that much about it. My folks spoke about the people that lived there, but they didn't live there until 1903. So, this was all before that.

CC: Did you know many of the McWorters that went to school with you or your brothers?

GH: They went to school with my brothers. None of them went to school with me. They were, older.

TH: Now, they went to Baylis school.

GH: The McWorters didn't, they went to Barry. They rode with my brothers. Baylis was a three-year high school and they took their fourth year in Barry. The McWorters rode with them when they went their fourth year.

CC: Was the last building that you remember being there the blacksmith's shop?

GH: I remember that little house down there that we don't where it was. [laughs] I remember that it was a little bungalow, but I still think it was across from the schoolhouse.

CC: Did you ever hear stories about the McWorters running the Underground Railroad?

GH: No.

CC: Did you ever hear any stories like that?

GH: No, I never did. You know, it's possible. If the man could do the things that he did to buy his family, he probably would have been interested in helping others. However, I don't know.

CC: What would you like to see done with New Philadelphia when the project is finished?

GH: I don't know. They talked about putting up a building there as a museum. If they could have something like that to show the plan of the village, I think that would be interesting. The thing would be if there would be enough people coming to make it worthwhile? It would be an expense. I don't know, but I do think it's good that they're trying to do something. We had a historic house here in town that was the home of Floyd Dell, the author. He had lived there and we tried desperately to save it, but we couldn't. It's right next to the doctor's office and they wanted to enlarge that main office. For them to do that the house had to be moved and we couldn't find any place to move it. We didn't have enough money to buy a place and we had to give it up. It's still there, but there's not much of a chance of getting it moved to a new place.

CC: Have both of you always been interested in history?

GH: Oh yes, I am and definitely so is he. He can remember more of the things than I can. He can remember dates.

TH: We got into it with a school, the old school building that we both attended. We would have liked to seen them save it for the community. They decided it was too old and it was going to be too much to take care of it. They wanted to tear it down. They finally tore it down, but the material that was in it was quite something. The building was built in 1874. I think it was built by one of the main people around town that was building at the time. It took more to tear it down than they

anticipated. There was also a water tower here. Before the tower that's in the park now and it had a brick base with a great big steel tank on top of it.

GH: It was eight-sided.

TH: They said the inside was brick and it had the big tank on top of it. They all complained that it was going to fall down. When they finally got ready to tear it down, they had to practically tear the whole brick base out from underneath that tank before they could get the tank to fall down. We always go back to the sign they put on the outside, "Historic Barry" [laugh] and they're tearing down everything that's historic about it. So, I mean it's aggravating. They talk about the railroad. The railroad that they built came from Springfield and it came as far as Valley City. At that time, Valley City was on the river and they couldn't cross the river. Well, they built the railroad in sections and they built from Jacksonville this way. They built up from Springfield to Jacksonville. It's the same route that the railroad is on today. Of course, it's a lot heavier. They had one of those old steam engines. It looks like a barrel on four wheels. Well, that was the type of engine that they used when they first started it. Well, they got as far as Valley City in 1839. Then, it took them until 1869 to get a bridge across the river so they could continue. They built some track on this side, but they had to barge everything across the river from one side to the other. The railroad wasn't completed until 1869 from across this side of the Illinois River to the Mississippi. Then, it went to Hannibal and it took them until 1874 to build a bridge across the Mississippi with a raised thing in it so the boats could get through. That kind of breaks your time up to when that railroad bypassed New Philadelphia. When you look at that area, they couldn't have possibly built that far south, with that big valley in there. They would have never gotten dirt to fill it and make it level. It had to go where it did in order to get down through the valley. She [Grace Hughes] knows that for years Baylis helped the trains. They had two to three engines that stayed there all the time. They went from one river to the other, pulling trains up the hill from Valley City to get to Baylis. Of course, going downhill to the Mississippi, they didn't need any help, but they had to send them to the Mississippi to bring them back up the hill this way when they were coming back east.

GH: Baylis was the highest point between the two rivers. At one time, they called it "High Point."

TH: "High Point" towards Baylis.

CC: Do you think that the railroad intentionally bypassed New Philadelphia?

TH: The railroad wasn't intentionally bypassing that. There just was no way that they could build a track that it would come to that area. At that time, it came through Barry. In the 1950s, they took it out of Barry and that didn't help Barry either. [laughs] But, you didn't have passenger trains at that time anyhow.

GH: Makes you wonder what made him choose that spot to build his town doesn't it.

CC: I heard he chose it because the 1812 veterans were allotted land on this side and he basically bought the land from an 1812 veteran.

TH: One of the houses we have now has the . . . It's not deed, what do you call it? It's not the abstract. What do you call that? It's the history of your land, who bought it first and it follows the ownership. Well, ours has an original title to an 1812 veteran.

GH: The land was granted to him when he got out of the army.

TH: There's lots of titles around here that you can trace clear back. That's the way they begin.

CC: Do you think that since the railroad went around New Philadelphia, that's what led it to decline?

GH: Why, yes, I would imagine so.

TH: I feel that they couldn't have built the railroad there and got to where they were trying to get to. It was one of the different problems that probably caused it to decline. Do you know the original road that went from here to New Canton went by a place that they called Little St. Louis? Little St. Louis and Barry were fighting over who would survive. They had a gristmill, a racetrack, and something else out there for attractions, but it didn't attract enough people to survive.

CC: Do you think New Philadelphia just steadily declined because of economics and being so close to Barry?

TH: Sure.

GH: Probably just like today, the young people probably moved away and went to the cities. They thought that life would be better.

TH: Also, it was a farm community and farms have gotten to where they do all their work mechanically rather than individually. Apple-picking was another thing that was very popular here at one time. Now, I don't think you could get a person to pick an apple anymore. [laughs] There aren't that many apple orchards, but there were a number of orchards around in the 1920s and the 1930's. It was all those things tied together that changes the area and ground.

CC: Do you think most of the young people born in this area move out and go to bigger cities or do they stay around?

GH: I think most of them left and I know some of them that went to Chicago. I think they all did very well. The entirety of them did well, but there wasn't anything here for them. We had one family that I don't suppose they ever lived around Philadelphia. They lived here in town. The man passed away not too many years ago, but they were highly respected citizens.

TH: LeMoyne, you mean? Are you talking about LeMoyne?

GH: Yeah, LeMoyne Washington and his mother.

TH: We also have an area just south of us that is still very against Negroes. It's the county just south of us. They still have a reputation of being . . .

CC: What county is that?

TH: Calhoun. It's the tail end of where the Illinois [River] goes down and meets the Mississippi. It's just a long, slim area. There's a bridge at Louisiana and that's the only way you can drive and get into it. Let's see, there's four ferries and two bridges, but they have a real reputation of being . . . Pike County, if you go back in the history, it was just apt to go one way or the other, either pro or against slavery and against Negroes. So, there are problems there too.

CC: I saw that your town had its own regiment, right? It had its own Union regiment, didn't it?

GH: Oh, yes. It, the flag's in the museum. Did you go up and see it?

CC: I've actually seen it.

GH: Yeah, it's an interesting thing.

CC: But, you heard that there were probably a lot of people that fought for both sides?

TH: Yeah.

CC: Interesting. With the Mississippi River being so close, was there was a lot of danger for black people being recaptured who were free and being sold back into slavery?

GH: I don't know. Probably, but I don't know.

TH: I never did hear too much about it. They had that home in Quincy that was a doctor's and it supposedly was in the Underground Railroad. It [the Underground Railroad] moved that way, but you don't hear too much about it. I mean people if they did, you don't hear about it.

GH: Well, there isn't any reason for Underground Railroad now.

TH: No, but I meant you don't hear that well so-and-so used to help . . .

GH: No, no. But I think a few years back they had some sort of a project where they took people on tours and they showed them the houses that might have been a part of it. I didn't go, but I should've probably. It would've been interesting, but I didn't. There was Ku Klux Klan in this area at one time, of course that has nothing to do with New Philadelphia.

TH: It kind of tells you just how the area is, that would be the only reason I'd mention that. I don't think there was any history of there being opposition to them. I mean, you know, being a Negro. Matter of fact, there were white people living in the same area. At that time there was haying and harvesting crops, they exchanged help back-and-forth with different people. It was just like farmer-to-farmer, rather than being white and black and green or yellow whatever you want to call it.

CC: Do you think that New Philadelphia and Barry and this area got along better when New Philadelphia was here? I mean between blacks and whites, or do you think it got worse for awhile and now it is better?

GH: I don't know if it ever was bad.

TH: I don't think there was any . . .

GH: I don't think we had any trouble, you know, problems that way. Philadelphia was a settlement. They lived peacefully. Barry was growing up and they had their own problems.

CC: I think every town does.

TH: Well, Barry and Pittsfield fought back and forth. I think was twice or three times that they tried to have the . . .

GH: county seat.

TH: . . . county seat here rather than there and they were fighting with Pittsfield on those kind of grounds.

CC: How did Pittsfield win?

TH: It kind of depends on where you live.

GH: What?

CC: How Pittsfield won the count seat.

GH: I've heard a lot of stories about it. One of them is the votes. When they voted which place to have to have the county seat, the number of votes wasn't reported correctly. But you use your own judgment.

TH: The original state of the county seat was Atlas. Then, they decided that they needed something more central to the county. It ends kind of like that down-state Missouri or down-state Illinois. There's a lot of down state that just as soon Chicago move along by itself.

CC: We kind of feel that way towards Milwaukee sometimes in Wisconsin.

GH: My great-grandfather was the first doctor in Pike County, Dr. Campbell.

CC: When was that around?

GH: Well, I can't tell you the year. I'm not very good at remembering dates, but it would've been eighteen something.

TH: It would probably be 1830, 1838, or 1840.

GH: The house that he lived in is still there.

CC: Is it downtown?

GH: It's about a block south of the Nazarene church. If you go in and you turn right, probably at that first stoplight and it's about a block down. It's a two-story white-framed house on the corner. That's where they told me where he had his office and his house. All of it's there.

CC: Did you ever go see the building then?

GH: No, I just went past it. It had a thrift shop in it. I could have gone into that, but now I think a family lives there. No, I have just seen the outside.

CC: Is there anything else then about New Philadelphia that you remember?

GH: Well, I wish I had a lot of great things to tell you.

CC: No, what you told me was great.

GH: I just can't think of anything in particular. I can't even remember what different businesses were there, besides the blacksmith shop. That was a thriving business. I really don't know of anything else.

CC: Well, thank you both.

Pat Likes interview, local community
Interviewed by Carrie Christman
June 7, 2004

Carrie Christman [CC]: Okay, could you please state your name and birthday?

Pat Likes [PL]: Okay, my name is Pat Likes. My birthday is 7-9-36.

CC: And when did you become a member of the New Philadelphia Association?

PL: From the inception, I guess that was '96. I'm a little embarrassed to not know that for sure. But, yes, I am a charter member of the board of the New Philadelphia Association.

CC: What sparked your interest in the New Philadelphia story?

PL: I'd known since I've met my husband, who is from Barry. I had known LeMoyne Washington from Barry, but I'd never really questioned his reason for being there. He was just a person in Barry. Then, when I went to work in 1996, 1995 I believe for Tom and Joan Coulson, *Pike County Express*, Phil Bradshaw, our president now, came in and we were talking about it. His son was at the University of Illinois and Todd's teacher was Dr. Juliet Walker, so I had never bothered to question any of it. I had heard just vaguely about New Philadelphia, and then Phil began to talk about it. Then, I connected LeMoyne, and then it just sparked an interest in me so I bought the book and read it and just fell in love with the story. It's just a profound story, I think.

CC: Did you ever then interview LeMoyne officially or did you just talk to him?

PL: Nope, never did. Although as a friend to LeMoyne, Mark's family always respected LeMoyne. I mean he was just a friend. Everybody knew LeMoyne. He was a very nice person and I believe he was nice from the inside-out. He was just a good person.

CC: Did LeMoyne talk about any problems between New Philadelphia and the surrounding communities or anything like that?

PL: No, because when I visited with LeMoyne it was about the latest local basketball game or the latest Barry Apple Festival. Certainly, it was never, ever race-related, not that I tried to avoid that. It was just that LeMoyne was a Barry citizen and a very interested one, coming from Barry. So, no, I never did talk to LeMoyne about New Philadelphia. He passed away really before I had that chance, regrettably.

CC: So, do you think what catches people's attention more is the Free Frank story or New Philadelphia, itself being a mulit-racial town?

PL: What are you going to do with all this? I think what catches people's interest is the story about a man who bought his freedom and bought his family and more and more people are becoming aware of that. He walked all the way up here and had to take the back roads and that whole story. I think that catches a lot of people. I think locals in the 1920's and 1930's saw a black

race and a white race. I don't know what it was like in the beginning. I suspect it was different from the way it finally ended up.

CC: As a member of the New Philadelphia Association, what do you want put here, a visitors' center or do you want to see a reconstruction?

PL: I want to see a visitors' center. I want to see a small museum, visitors' center, and ongoing archaeological studies. And as far as what goes in the visitors' center, it can go so far beyond Free Frank. You know, a timeline, what was going on in the nation, what was going on when he was here. I would think people would want to know those things. I really do. I don't know that history keeps us from making the same mistake twice. That's kind of what I'd like to think. They say that all the time, you know, we will learn what Free Frank went through and then, we won't make another mistake. I think we will make another mistake probably, but I still think we've come a ways. I'd like to see here a state or a national park, museum, visitors' center.

CC: What do you think about the archaeology project?

PL: I'm very excited about the archaeological project. I'm a cheerleader for it. I'm hoping to get visitors out here during this first session. I don't even know what it might uncover because I've never been a part of this kind of thing so I'm curious what it will uncover.

CC: From the newspapers and the media, it seems there in the community and the surrounding Pike County seems very excited. Do you think it is carrying through?

PL: I think a number of people are, I really do. And, then, surprisingly, I've talked with two or three families just in the last three days who didn't know. It's because I'm so involved in it, I just think, "What, you don't know," you know. So yeah, I think it's reached the county. I'm trying as best I can to make the whole county know, the entire county know this isn't just a little Barry project. This really has to do with the settling Pike County, not just one little village in the county. I think it has to do with settling the county. It's astounding. It's just exciting. The whole thing is a love story. It's just the most profound love story I've ever read. The love of a man for freedom first and then, he loved his wife and unborn child that he would buy them before he bought his own freedom. I think that's the most beautiful thing and anyone with the patience and perseverance to save enough money to spend eight hundred dollars. I guess I'm the dreamer in our group, but that's how I look at this. And, he must have been really a strong Christian man. His name and his wife's name and a couple of sons are on the initial records of Barry's Baptist Church. That's all interesting. Free Lucy and their names are there.

CC: Yeah, I saw them. I was talking to Janita [Metcalf] and she was showing me all the stuff.

PL: Isn't that exciting.

CC: Yeah. It was nice. She made me some copies.

PL: Yes, she would. I'll tell you, I don't know how this community will do without Janita because she is a historian's historian.

CC: She truly is.

PL: But that is how I look at this whole story. To take the dream that yes, black and white can live together, to just keep that dream and to try to fulfill it in the face of every adversity. Yeah, it's a love story. It really is. I think it would make marvelous movie. I really do. I think it would really be historic.

CC: I'd be great. I'd be great if you could generate so much interest, you know international, for it to be able to make a movie.

PL: Well, Dr. Walker suggested to me that she was pursuing that idea of it being made into a movie. I don't know, but it's quite a story and it's not the only one. Of course, it's a first, but think of all the others. See, when I look at my own grandchildren and when I look at my own children and I'm thinking I would have to pay to call them family and I couldn't see my grandchildren. They could be snatched out of their mothers' arms, that makes this story really, really get to me when I think about that. So, that's why I became involved, just to honor this man. We're really privileged to be able to do that, I think. That's why I'm here. That's why I joined the group.

CC: Well, thank you, so much.

PL: You are so welcome.

Margaret Roberts interview, local community
Interviewed by Carrie Christman and Caitlin Bauchat
July 18, 2005

Caitlin Bauchat (CB): Can you state your name and birthdate?

Margaret Roberts (MR): Margaret Roberts and my birth date was July 8th, 1912. I just turned 93 the other day!

CB: Oh my gosh. Now what do you remember about growing up in Pike County?

MR: Oh, a lot of things. I went to a country school, Shady Dell School, for three or four years. And we lived on a farm, always.

CC: Where was your farm around, in Pike County?

MR: It was out north and west of Griggsville. And I went to Shady Dell School in that area, until I was in the fifth grade, and then I went to Shelley School, north of Griggsville, till I was in the eighth grade.

CB: What was school like? Elementary school.

MR: At Shady Dell we had a lot of, there were about 30 students from first to eighth grade. And there were people that come into the area to cut railroad ties, they called them tie hackers, and those children did or didn't have a chance to go to school all the time because they moved around from place to place, so there were 16 year old boys that were still in the fourth grade.

CB: Wow. And what about sixth grade through eighth grade? Was there anything different?

MR: Not much, no, it was pretty much the same.

CB: Did you have a different teacher for each grade?

MR: No, no the only teacher taught all eight grades, always.

CC: Did you guys have a lot of different Christmas programs and stuff?

MR: We had Christmas programs, mmhmm.

CC: A lot of people, when I interviewed them before they talked about pie suppers?

MR: And box suppers, yes. That was, that was a fundraiser for the school, because schools didn't get funding like they do now, and the community more or less raised the funds for the schools. So the box suppers helped with the funding.

CB: Where there other school events?

MR: Not too many, no, usually the Christmas programs, we always had a picnic at the end of school, but other than that, no. There weren't days, there weren't holidays like there is now, you, you had Thanksgiving and the day after off from school, and maybe a week at Christmastime.

CB: What was life on the farm like?

MR: Long days, of course everybody farmed with horses back then, so they didn't stay in the field long hours like they do nowadays with the tractors, they— the horses couldn't take it so they usually came in at six o'clock in the evening, if you had— you didn't have lunch back then, you had dinner at noon, you know, a big meal. And then supper in the evening was generally leftovers.

CC: What does your family farm? What was your farm, what did your family farm, was it mostly corn, or...

MR: Corn, and wheat and hay. You always raised a plow half of hay to feed the livestock in the winter.

CB: And you lived on the farm with your parents, and any brothers and sisters?

MR: I had, there were six of us, I had four sisters and a brother.

CC: What did you guys do for fun?

MR: Oh, we played in the yard and we played games and played house. That kind of...

CB: Did you all go to school from first through eighth grade?

MR: Mmhmm.

CB: Nobody went to high school, or went beyond eighth grade?

MR: My younger sisters went to high school.

CC: How long, is your country school still open or did it close down?

MR: Both of the schools that I went to are now closed, mmhmm, have been for some years. Actually, the Shady Dell School was torn down and the materials brought into town and a house built out of it.

Marjorie Beilstein (MB): Mom? Why don't you tell them why you didn't go on to school? Because I thought, I thought you left school earlier than eighth grade.

MR: Well, before I finished eighth grade.

MB: I think they'd probably be interested in knowing what the history of that is.

MR: Well, my mother died when I was not quite 11, so I quit school and kept house for the, my dad and the rest of the kids. My younger, my youngest sister was only seven months old.

CB: And so you took care of everyone?

MR: Tried to!

MB: They had, they had some housekeepers, didn't you? But they didn't last long, with...

MR: No, ten miles out in the country to take care of six kids, and maybe the hired men, they didn't stay very long. And I don't blame them at all.

MB: She had a sister. One of her younger sisters was a little hard to deal with. Glenna?

MR: Well, yes. We can just say Glenna was red-haired and she had a temper.

CC: And how long, how long did you stay taking care of your family?

MR: Until I was 18. And then I went to stay with my grandmother, because she lived in the country and one of her sons lived with her, and he got a job away from home, and they didn't want grandma to stay by herself, so I went to stay with her. Twice in my time I stayed with her. And then my uncle's wife died when her baby was nine days old, so I went to take care of her— that, those two little boys. Then I got married when I was 19.

Jean Vitale (JV): Why don't you tell them about learning how to quilt when you went to stay with, with your grandmother.

MR: Yes, when I went to stay with my grandmother, she had her quilt in the front, and she said you can just help me finish this quilt, and I said but I don't know how to quilt, and she said you can just learn! So I did. So I've made a few quilts, but not too many, I think it's, it's kind of fun, but it's a lot of work.

CC: So did your grandma and everybody else— was that basically the same area?

MR: Well it's, well no, that wasn't, that was in Scott County, I was born in Scott County. And well, you might know the Winchester area.

JV: Was, was grandma living down, down by the pecan grove, across from Griggsville landing and Philip's ferry. Which would have been right across from where the bridge is right now, the new bridge, in that area so it, it wasn't very far from Pike County. It was just across the river.

MR: Just across the river. We moved to Scott—Pike County, rather, when I was eight years old.

MB: Tell them about the move.

MR: There was a ferry across the river bed, there wasn't a bridge, and they, they drove the cattle, the neighbors on horseback, drove the cattle across, they rode on the ferry across, well, one of the young heifers jumped the chain and swam across. I know my dad said, well, there goes one of my

best heifers but when we got on the other side, she was standing there waiting for us! I guess it wasn't unusual for cattle or horses to swim across the river.

CB: So you moved when you were eight onto a, a new farm, or...

MR: Uh, yes, mmhmm. That was the place northwest of Griggsville.

MB: Your father just rented land to farm?

MR: Yes, he never owned, he always rented.

CC: And then after you were married, where the, where were you living then?

MR: Uh, north of Valley City. You know Valley City?

CC: Kind of where it is, yea.

MR: Uh, east of Griggsville, along the railroad.

JV: Napoleon Hollow?

MR: Yes, on, do you know—do you know Napoleon Hollow?

CC: Not, not really, but I, I know where Valley City is kind of where it is, it's near Griggsville, stuff like that.

MR: There's not much left now. There's, it's a, it's a wooded area, actually, it's a, what do they call those, preserve now, the state has bought it. And it's always been called Napoleon Hollow, and I lived down there two different times, and my husband worked in the orchard and all of that area was orchard, they had the whole hillside, then it's just, there are no orchards in, in Pike County now.

CC: That's what they, that's what they told me last year, that last year the Apple Basket I think was the last orchard to close down out here.

MR: I know, that was a blow to Barry, wasn't it? Where are you from?

CC: I'm from Wisconsin.

MR: From Wisconsin?

CC: Yea, kinda by uh, Green Bay, up there?

MR: And you?

CB: I'm from New York, actually.

MR: That's a different country!

CB: From outside of Buffalo. How did you meet your husband, from school or...?

MR: He lives on the farm down the road.

MB: She's not going to tell us anymore about that.

JV: You want to tell them about the house that, that was down there in Napoleon Hollow, under the bridge? Or working in, in that packing house where they keep the apples?

MR: Well, since it was apple country and they, they processed and packed the apples in Valley City there was a large packing house so the women worked in the apple packing shed always in the fall, because along that time so many of the men were in the service. And so the women worked in the apple packing. Of course it was a place where they could make some money for a season. And same way with the shoe factory, I worked in the shoe factory during the war, because the women all worked in the shoe factory because there were very few men, they were all older fellows, too old to be in the service.

CC: Was it an assembly line, or did you, when you worked at the shoe factory, was, did you just do one job, or did you do a bunch of different things?

MR: I sewed boots for the Russian Army.

CB: Really?

MR: They had a government contract to supply boots for the Russian Army, and they were from size 10 to size 14. And if you don't think those are difficult to get around your sewing machine...

MB: Did you sew the soles on, or did you sew the—

MR: No, I sewed the, there you know, men's work shoes had a, had a seam here, and I sewed these two parts together. You have a sewing machine and it stands—your needle is on the post, it's not flat like a sewing machine.

MB: Did you stand up to do that, or...

MR: No, no, we had, we sat at a chair. An adjustable chair, thank goodness. I worked there for three years, I think, and my husband worked in the shoe factory for 25 years.

JV: I always like to hear you talk about your blackberry picking up on the hills in Napoleon Hollow when you were, when you were newly married, with your friend.

MR: Oh! Oh there were, there were wild raspberries up the hillside and I always, about every day, went up and picked fresh raspberries and made jelly, and there were also mushrooms. We'd go up the hillside and pick enough mushrooms for dinner, then go back the next day and pick another! And the orchards had wild strawberries, and oh they made the best strawberry preserves.

MB: Did you cook for more than for, than for dad when you were newly married and living down in that area? For his brothers too?

MR: Oh, well yes, his two brothers lived with us and helped him farm. We lived on a farm when I was first married.

JV: I always thought that was kind of interesting that they all came and you, and you got to cook for all of them.

MB: Got to.

JV: Yea, got to, right.

MR: Well, I learned a lot about cooking.

CB: Now, going back to when you were younger, do you remember hearing about New Philadelphia?

MR: You know, I never heard anything about New Philadelphia and I have lived in Griggsville for most of my life! But I never did hear anything about it until I read about this Dr. Walker walking from Jacksonville to the site, and that's the first I've ever heard about that. And I live 20 minutes away from it! I, I don't know why I didn't, there was nothing in the, in the papers about it, nobody ever mentioned it.

CC: Did you go often to Barry? Or near Barry, I should say.

MR: Beg pardon?

CC: Did you go often to Barry?

MB: When you were young, did you? When you were young?

MR: When I was young?

MB: When you were young did you know about Barry and go to Barry?

MR: Yea, I heard about it, I hadn't been to it, that far, when I was a kid, no. But later of course, there was a thrift shop in Barry so we often went to that.

MB: There she lived on several farms you know, during her childhood, and like she said, she moved across the river from Scott County and lived in an area close to Valley City then, and then you moved, am I right, and then you moved out farther west of Griggsville and that would have been closer to Barry, and her father had hired hands, and people then that came in and helped, have you told them about that? The people that came and ate dinner with you were a black family, and that came and helped on the farm?

MR: Oh, well that was, that was in Naples.

MB: Oh, that was in Naples, ok.

MR: Well, there was some comment at the, at the program the other night, about, someone asked about race you know, the comment he made was, was there, what was, what was the government like in small towns, in New Philadelphia in particular, and I was talking to Dr. Shackel later and I, small towns often didn't have a government, they didn't have a mayor, they didn't. I don't know how they managed, but everybody got along, you know, like, of course there wasn't any crime back then, if some kid stole some chickens that were about the most there ever was.

That— there was a black family that lived in Naples, that's along the river from the bridge, it's just north, not very far, and this lady had, she had three sons that I know of and four daughters. And they, one of the daughters worked for my mother in the kitchen and their sons worked for dad on the farm, and they always ate at the table with us, we didn't see the difference in black and white. And they were the nicest people; we liked to go to Mrs. Simms' because she always had sugar cookies. And her house was the neatest you ever saw, her windows just glistened and her curtains were just white as snow. She was a nice lady and we liked her, everybody liked her.

CC: Did they just usually help on farms then?

MR: I, some of, some of, I don't know what all of them did, there was not a, there was not a father there, I don't know of, we didn't know about, there just wasn't a Mr. Simms there, but I think that the sons probably worked the farm, one of them when he grew up worked on the railroad.

JV: Did you, did you tell them about the Ku Klux Klan?

MR: Oh yes, that was, I was talking to Dr. Shackel about that the other night. There was quite an active group of Ku Klux Klan at Meredosia at the time, when I was, when we were still living in Scott County. And our house was fairly close to the road and we could hear them coming, they rode past the house on the horseback, with the white sheets. And my dad would turn out the lamps and we'd watch out the window when they went by, but we didn't know where they went or what they did, but we had seen them several times.

CC: Did you ever hear of, a couple people that I interviewed last year, they, they talked about a story where the, the Ku Klux Klan actually came close to Barry, kind of where old New Philadelphia was, and they, they actually blew up the road that they were being worked on?

MR: Mmhmm. I never heard that, but I'm not surprised at it.

CC: Yea, a couple people who were small children, they were, they were, it happened in 1925, and a couple people who were, they were, they were kids at the time, maybe like ten, eight, nine or ten, and they, they said that one of the first things that they remember, cause it was such this horrible event, so...

MB: Well didn't, didn't someone disappear after one of those night rides one time?

MR: Yes, there was an old black fellow that lived along the river, that was the same place where we saw the Ku Klux Klan, and he just lived in a little house, and he, they used to garden and raised a few chickens for his own use, and he never bothered anybody and nobody ever bothered him, or

you know, they got along, people in Naples, that wasn't a real big town, and, and they didn't you know, they got along all right with this old fellow, but he just disappeared, and no one ever knew what happened to him. So I think they always thought maybe the Ku Klux Klan did something, but nobody ever said that.

CC: So even though you never heard of New Philadelphia when you were growing up until later, did you ever hear about or meet any of the McWorters or anything?

MR: No, I never did. No.

CC: How about the Washingtons?

MR: Yes, I, I've seen that Washington family, and they used to sing, and go over and do programs for different groups, you know. And they were a nice family, and people in Barry I think liked them real well, and there was an older man still in Barry a few years ago.

CC: LeMoyne, I think. Yea, LeMoyne, he passed away I think like three years ago.

MR: Did he? I, I hadn't been over there, I know I was at the Methodist church to have dinner one night, and he was the treasurer! You know, the turkey dinners at Thanksgiving time. And that's the last I, I knew about him.

CB: Is there any thing else you can remember? Any stories, funny things happening, or... We're interested in everything about daily life, and school...

CC: We like funny stories.

MR: Well, I lived in Griggsville for 60 years, lived in the same house, and I was quite active in most everything in the town. The school, the PTA, the church, and the extension, county extension, and I ran the 4H club for 15 years, I taught Sunday school class for 17 years, and was president of the women's group three different times, because nobody else wanted to. And so I since I've moved here, I, I don't do much of that. I've only been here for four years, because I had a big house in Griggsville, it was real big, my yard was two city lots, and that was a little more than I needed. So, because she lives about ten minutes away, so...

MB: Why don't you tell them how you used to get to school, and about that, that horse that you rode.

MR: Oh, well, you don't need to know that!

MB: Sure, that's the kind of thing that...

CB: No, that's great.

MR: Well, we only lived about a quarter of a mile from school when we lived out west of Griggsville, and it was muddy in the spring and dad put us on the horse, old Dan, was, his, his back was about this long, there was all four of us, my three sisters younger than I, and of course we were riding bareback and I started sliding off, and I took all three, or four of us off with me in the mud.

CB: Oh no!

MR: Well we had to go home and change clothes before we could go to school.

CC: How far away was it? How far away was school?

MR: About a quarter of a mile. It, it was not very far, we ordinarily walked to school. And school there, in the wintertime, of course the teacher was the custodian, she kept the fire going, and, and sometimes the older boys carried in the coal, but in the wintertime she would have, one of the teachers that we had would have us bring vegetables from home, potatoes and onions and carrots and things, and she'd make a pot of soup for us, for lunch.

CB: That's nice.

CC: That's great, actually.

MR: Yea, we had a hot lunch at school!

JV: Tell, tell them about the book that impressed you so much when you were in school, and how you remembered that when you visited Greece.

MR: Oh, well, the first history I had was American Beginnings in Greece. You, are you familiar with that? They probably don't have it anymore.

CC: I don't, don't especially remember reading that.

MR: Well, it wasn't so much about Greece that, that I remembered it, and my son-in-law was in the navy for 25 years, and they lived in Italy. And he had an inspection and a conference trip through Greece and Turkey, and I went over and went with him, he could take his family so we, we spent a month in Greece and in Turkey. And that was just really exciting to, to be in the places that I had read about.

CC: What did you go see when you were there?

MR: Oh we, we went to a lot of museums, and we went to the island of Rhodes and the island of Crete, and oh there was a lot of interesting things.

MB: Ephesus.

MR: Ephesus, the old ruins of Ephesus.

CB: Was that your first time being out of the country?

MR: No, that was the second time I had gone to Italy, the, he had two tours in Italy, I went in 1980 and was, was there for five months.

CB: Wow! That's a long time.

CC: That's a nice extended trip.

MR: My husband had died in 1979, and after I got everything all settled up I just closed up the house and went to Italy for five months. In that time we went to Germany, and spent a week there. So I think I've been a world traveler in my day.

CB: I'd say so.

MR: I think I've set in the, I, I have a daughter that's living in Taiwan, my son-in-law and my daughter are now living in Taiwan. He's out of the navy and has the, he's an engineer, and has a job building, helping build, helping build a rail line the, in, the length of the island.

CB: Will you go visit them there?

MR: No. No, I, I don't think I'll try that. Uh, my daughter was just here recently, and it takes about, what'd she say, 13 hours? Well, she left Chicago Wednesday at four—oh, six o'clock and she had a layover in San Francisco until one o'clock in the morning, and uh, that would be Thursday, at five o'clock Friday morning in Taiwan when she got home so, it's a long trip, I don't think I want to do it.

CB: Yea, I don't know if I'd be up for that either.

MR: I don't think I, I don't think I would either, that's just, that's just too much.

JV: Did you want to talk at all about the Smith family in Naples and all, all of the death and the tragedies that you were involved in, helping to take care of people? In her family, which is my, my grandfather and her father were brothers, and there was a, many things that went on at a particular time, that you were involved in and saw and helped to take care of, and I didn't know whether you wanted to talk about the deaths of those children or anything...

MR: Well, other than my grandmother and my uncle whose wife died, when I was, when I was staying with my grandmother, my uncle came, the uncle that was with her came home the very weekend that my aunt had died, and left this nine day old baby, and I stayed there and took care of her, of these, this baby and this little brother that was six years old, for five months, and that's when I came back to Pike County and got married. Now I am the oldest one of my family. Is Jean leaving?

MB: Yea, she left, she had an appointment.

MB: Do you study just Pike County history, is that what your goal is here, is to find Pike County history?

CC: Yea, in general.

CB: But basically, you know, nineteen— early 1900s lifestyle really helps us flesh out the Pike County history.

MB: Because I know when mom, interceding here,

CC: Oh, that's fine.

MB: When you were young and lived out west of Griggsville, which is in Pike County, do you want to tell them about how you got your provisions, and how you got food and going to town, and some of the things that you....

MR: Well you did not run to the grocery store every day, you took the, the cream and the eggs you know, you milked cows and had cream to sell. There was always a creamery in every small town, and you always had more eggs than you needed, so you sold cream and sold eggs and so— Saturday night you went to town with the cream and the eggs, and you bought enough staple things to last all week. But you know, people didn't, they had, they had a garden always, and milk and eggs, and you butchered your own hogs mostly. We didn't have, we didn't have beef cattle, but, that we, we butchered for beef, we just had pork.

MB: Now have you found pork bones in the...?

CC: Yea, we find a lot of pork bones. Cow too, a lot of it.

MR: Really?

CC: Yea, more pig than cow, but we get some cow bones.

MR: Uh huh. Well it takes more, more land for cattle, because you have to have pasture, grazing. Mmhmm, it makes sense, mmhmm.

CC: I see you have this really cool Pike County Ballad book, actually.

MR: Yea! Oh that's interesting.

CC: That's really neat. So do you know any, did you know any of these before?

MR: I just got it, no, I got that for my birthday the other day too, it's, it's got a lot of kind of, in there, they didn't, quite a little bit of history, and then the ballads are really humorous.

CC: Did you know any of them, did you know any of the stories before you got this?

MR: I knew those two, the two of those fellows that got that book together. Warren Winston, have you heard about Warren Winston? Has he been up to the site asking questions? He's quite a historian.

CC: Does he live in Griggsville?

MR: He lives in Pittsfield.

CC: He probably has been and a lot of people come and visit, and I meet, I meet most of them, and sometimes I just don't remember exactly their names.

MR: Uh huh. And then Paul Finley was our representative for quite a few years.

CC: Yea, that's really cool! I wish somebody back home would do something like that.

MB: Now would you be interested in her mother and the right to vote?

CC: Yea, that's really cool actually.

MR: Well I could remember, remember when we got the right to vote. I was not very old, I was probably wasn't more than 4 years old, I don't remember what year that was, but I can remember my mother going to the polls to vote. She was pregnant, and she didn't want to be out, you know women did not, pregnant women did not get out on the streets, way back. She wanted the judge, who was an old fellow that was not too well liked, she wanted him to bring the ballot out to the buggy for her to vote, and he refused. So she didn't get to vote the first time that women were allowed to vote.

CC: Do you know why he refused? Just on principle, you think?

MR: Beg pardon?

CC: Do you know why he refused to give her the ballot?

MR: Oh he just wanted to be nasty, he was like that anyway. It wasn't just her. He would have done it for anybody else in that, in that kind of a case, I'm sure.

CC: So what do you think about the archaeology project that we're doing now, and you know...?

MR: That you're working on now? Oh I'm real excited about that. I, I think it's just a great thing to do, I think they just need to go as far as they can in that. Now what's going to happen about this Dr. Walker? I'm a little surprised at her.

CC: I don't think anything's really going to happen.

MR: I don't think so either, because I don't think she will get any money to do that.

CC: No, no, I 'm pretty sure, now the land is, they, they put in on the National Register so it's protected and,

MR: So she can't touch it.

CC: She can't, no, it's, it's federally protected, so—

MR: No, no, I think that's a good thing, I'm glad they did that.

CB: I don't think she has the support to do much.

MR: I don't think so either, no, I think she just, she's just daydreaming.

MB: Well that's too bad you can't work together. Maybe that will happen soon.

CB: We hope so. We did just have a big McWorter family reunion out at the site. Did you hear about that?

MR: Yes, I did.

CB: That was a lot of fun.

MR: Were you there?

CB: Yea, we were out there, we had, we were actually supposed to be done working that Friday, but we went over into Saturday and Sunday. So that was that Saturday, so some of us were out there working, and some of the students were giving tours to the McWorter family.

MR: I think that was just great that they did that.

CB: They're hoping sometime to have a big New Philadelphia reunion, just anyone who lived there, or had relatives living there, to come back to the site.

MR: Oh, well, when they do that, I'll go!

CC: Yea, it was a lot of fun, even though I was working.

MR: Well, I've been there three times, once last summer and twice this summer. And they're, they're just doing a lot of things and I think, I think it's great what they've done. And I like Charlotte, she, she's such a nice person, isn't she?

CB: She is; she's been just an amazing resource for us.

MR: I wondered why she wanted my name and address and telephone number!

CC: She takes care of everybody.

MR: I expect she does.

CB: She's our mom out here, when we're so far away from home.

MR: And I was glad to talk to Dr. Martin too, my granddaughter volunteered at the, at the museum here, when she lived here in Springfield, when she was in high school, and what she was doing was cleaning old bones. And so it was good to talk to Dr. Martin. She's now finished her class work in her, for her PhD in archaeology in, in near eastern studies.

CC: Wow.

CC: She want to go to Egypt then, or?

MR: She did. She spent 9 weeks in Egypt last, last, last year?

MB: Having grown up, so to speak, in Italy when her dad was on tour she got to do some digs you know in Europe, while they were living there, so that got her interested.

CB: Yea, once you get that experience, I don't know how you couldn't be interested in it.

MR: She's been on several digs, and one summer, when she was at University of Missouri in Columbia, she worked in the, during the summer, for the department of transportation. What she was doing was checking out sites where they would be digging for highways to see if there was something down there that they shouldn't dig up.

CC: Yea, I worked for the Wisconsin DOT fixing, trying to get stuff up before it got all ripped up. So I know what that's like.

MR: Mmhmm. Well she's, she's done some real interesting work, but she's kind of balking at writing her thesis for her doctorate.

CB: That's kind of overwhelming, I could see that.

MR: I imagine it is, one of her professors told her it would take six years of research.

CC: Yea, wow.

CB: After how many years of school already?

MR: She says she's so tired of school she just can't stand it. She's editing parts of a book for one of her professors to get on tape so teachers can use it in their teaching. And she's also working at the field museum in Chicago two days a week, and she hopes to get on there permanently. They're trying to get a grant so they can hire her full time, because they have a lot of artifacts that they can't catalogue because they don't understand the scratches on the paper, but she's taken a class in the Arabic language, and she doesn't speak the language but she understands the scratches. So she can, she can do that for them if they can just get a grant to hire her. So hopefully it will all work out, the paperwork is done for it, but so far they haven't had any answer. I think it's difficult to get grants. I was talking to one of the doctors out at the site about getting a grant to go farther with this New Philadelphia dig. Hopefully they get all the money they need. I think it's just as important as getting money to go to space.

CB: What do you think if, in the future, after the excavations and all the analysis is done on the site, what would you like to see there?

MR: It would be interesting to have the town built back, but I, I, I don't quite think that will happen, do you?

CB: It's hard with the information that we have to really be able to say that this was here and this was there and this is what it looked like. So just in terms of being accurate it's hard to do, but...

MR: Mmhmm. There should be something there, I don't know quite what, but it will never be farmed again at least!

CB: I hope not. They've been talking about in the meantime, you know, when we're not out there digging, planting flowers in certain spots to show the layout that we know of.

MR: That would be nice.

MB: There's no, are there no foundations? There's no stone foundations that you can tell where houses are, or...?

CC: Well, strangely enough, when I was interviewing people last year, this one, this one guy, when he was a kid in like, the twenties and thirties said he was paid money to go rip out the foundations so they could farm it. So I don't know how much is actually still there, and how much has been ripped out even before that, or after it, just so they could you know, get a better, get a plow.

MB: For the farmland, yea.

CC: Yea, so, so yea, we found some intact, well last year we found what we think is an intact foundation, which is about this big. We're not too sure how far it goes the other way cause we didn't excavate it all the way, but the pieces are still intact. But I don't know really how much has not been ripped out.

MR: Can you determine from the dig how, how big the houses were, were they real small houses or...?

CC: Well, I kind of lied. There are intact foundations there. The ones that— if you've been to the site those two, the, they look like sheds, they're on top of the original foundation— they have like, two foundations out there that are still original and they're still the fieldstone foundations and what they did was those houses are not from New Philadelphia at all and the people that live there now, the Armisteads, they just brought those out to give like a basically a representation of what it maybe looked like. And they don't exactly fit on those foundations either. But that's about the right size.

MB: Mmhmm, you said fieldstone foundation? Is that limestone, flat stones?

CC: Yea, they're like, yea they're limestone, flat, and a lot of times they have mortar in it to hold it together.

MB: Now the house my mother had in Griggsville had that kind of foundation.

MR: My house, show them the picture of the house in Griggsville.

MB: Ok.

MR: Would you like a glass of tea and a cookie too?

CB: Oh I'm fine, thanks. How long did you live in this house?

MR: I lived in that house for about sixty years.

MB: Mom, I'm not sixty yet, you didn't live there sixty years.

MR: That's right. Well then how old are you?

MB: Fifty-seven, and you lived here what, three years? Four years?

MR: And you were born in that house, when, we moved into that house one month before you were born.

CB: Oh gosh, what a stressful move that must have been!

MB: And it didn't have indoor bathrooms!

MR: That was the easiest move I ever had, because they didn't let me do anything!

CC: Is it still standing then? It's still there?

MB: Yea.

CC: That's good.

MR: My granddaughter is an artist, and she painted that. She's a professor of art at a college in Columbus, Ohio.

CC: Oh wow.

MB: We're all, kids and grandkids, we're all very proud of her influence on us over the years, because you know, for, for a lady who grew up in such hardship you know and they, they were not well off farmers, they were you know just dirt farmers,

MR: Well, we lived through the Depression.

MB: Well yea, and neither her or my father got to finish school because of the Depression and family circumstances, and out of her, her children, my sister and I, we both have degrees, went to college with her encouragement.

MR: She's a CPA. She does taxes!

CB: Wow.

CC: Taxes.

MB: And our um, our four children, I have two and my sister has two, there's, there's three Master's degrees and one, one girl is working on her doctorate, so... She had her learning, you know, she's well-spoken and well-read and has traveled. So you know.

CC: Awesome. Good story.

CB: I want to ask a personal question about the house. If there was no indoor bathroom...

MR: Well, I'll tell you, before she was born I wet myself coming back from the outhouse!

MB: It was, I don't know where you're at, if you're from populated areas, you're from a small town so you can probably relate, but there are areas that, you know, when I was a kid, people still didn't have indoor plumbing, out in the country.

MR: We got a bathroom when she was a baby.

MB: Yea, when I was, when I was a baby they put a bathroom in the house. But that was the first indoor bathroom you had, wasn't it?

MR: Mmhmm.

MB: So she dealt with that.

MR: We owned a little house across town, we bought it when I was working in the shoe factory, when we were both working in the shoe factory, we bought it for fifteen hundred dollars, and I had enough cash to almost pay for it. I had saved everything I, everything I made at the shoe factory and the neighbor, his ground joined ours, we had ten acres with that whole house, and the neighbor wanted to buy the house, he wanted to buy— he wanted the ground that joined his and he bought this house for five thousand dollars and traded, traded it for our house that we had paid fifteen hundred for. So we didn't, we didn't pay anything for that house.

CB: That was a pretty nice deal there.

MR: Yep, it was. But it, that little house was a nice little house, part of it was new but there were two rooms of the old house attached. Now it's all yellow and it doesn't look green at all. I always had that big garden, we always had a big garden and I still had a garden where I lived after my husband died. Asparagus and rhubarb and tomatoes and peppers and...

MB: You were talking about games that they played when they were little? Tell them what you used to do with the rhubarb leaves.

MR: Oh, we made dresses and hats.

CC: We, yea we used to grow rhubarb back home, so...

MB: It has great big leaves, with you know, big fanned veins in them, and...

MR: and we fastened them together with twigs!

CC: Wow.

MR: Oh, you could make a cute hat with rhubarb leaves! That was about a long grape arbor, at this house, on the rest of this hill and it had posts and netting up over where the grape vines grew up over that wire netting, and that was our playhouse. Under that, the grape arbor. We had a lot of fun under that, playing house.

MB: Want to tell them about your hair?

MR: No, I don't want to tell them about my hair!

MB: It's a funny story.

MR: Well I always had long hair, when I was very young, when I was three or four years old, I had very, my hair is very, very thick and it's so thick that my mother parted it in the middle and I had a braid here on each side and it went into braids in the back and this was when I was about four or five years old. Mom hated to braid my hair cause she always had two babies and she didn't have time to fool with it. And she and my aunt gave me a pair of scissors and told me to cut my hair. And we had an old fashioned dresser with a, with a swinging mirror and I climbed on a box and pushed that mirror so I could see and took the scissors and cut off these braids with them. My uncle carried me to the barbershop in Naples to get my haircut but I didn't get to keep it cut for very long. My dad made them let me, let it grow out again. But when my mother died and he had to braid my hair, I got my hair cut, so I always had short hair, ever since.

MB: That's why they gave her the scissors, because they couldn't get permission to cut it, so...

MR: I never told my dad that they told me to, cause he would have killed both of them!

CB: Oh really!

MR: You're going to have to edit this, some of these comments, I'm sure.

CB: Well, actually what we do is, I'll make a version just exactly what you said and then after that I'll go through and take out some of the 'ums' and 'ands', things like that. But I, I really won't, if it's all right with you, I really won't take out anything you said.

MR: Oh, whatever you do! It looks like it's going to rain.

MB: It's raining right now.

CC: Yea, up north too, I was talking to my mom, and she said it was really bad, hot and humid.

MB: What, do you want to hear anything about food preservation, or...?

CB: Sure.

MB: How you, when you were little, how you got all the food you grew in for the winter?

MR: Well we always canned food, cause there were no freezers to keep things in so everything was canned, all garden stuff and fruit. Uh, we had an orchard where we had apple trees and cherry trees, and we always canned cherries and, to make pies in the wintertime and the apples I can remember you picked the apples in the fall and put them in— it wasn't a basement, it was a dirt cellar, you know. So it was always cold and you put them in against the wall, and covered them with straw, and the apples stayed nice and crisp all winter, so you had apples to eat and to cook with, same way with the potatoes, you always raised a big crop of potatoes and dug them and put them in the cellar, so there was always potatoes to use all winter, and turnips, and things of that sort.

CC: Did you guys do a lot of canning too?

MR: Mmhmm, always did. Made lots of jelly, all those blackberries that we picked, we always made a lot of jelly.

MB: You canned your meat too, didn't you?

MR: Yes, we did, mmhmm. Sausage, and then of course you cured the hams and bacon, and there was always a smokehouse and you hung the meat up in the smokehouse and smoked the meat and had meat for quite a long time. But you usually keep the meat over the summer months and when it was butchering day, you always butchered your own pigs. Neighbors would come to help, but sometimes there would be four or five of the neighbors that would, they had a butchering day, and come and do a whole batch of hogs, four or five of them.

CB: So it was mostly pork then, or what— any other meat you had often?

MR: When I was, when I was growing up, we didn't slaughter beef, no. We sold the veal calves, cause they always brought a good price.

MB: You had chickens, didn't you?

MR: Yea, we always had chickens, fried chickens in the summertime and roasting chickens in the winter.

MB: Your dad didn't hunt, did he? Did he go hunt, like duck, or wild game?

MR: No, not when I was, no, it wasn't until I was grown up. But I hunted squirrel. I was a pretty good shot with the rifle!

MB: When she first got married, she lived in a lot of different places because my dad was a farmhand and he moved from place to place— all in the same area, but all along the river near Valley City. And one of those places you had a garden, and tell them about the...

MR: Oh, well I had a garden along, along the edge of the timber. And the groundhogs would climb up the beanpoles and just strip the bean lines off. So that's when I learned to use a rifle. And I took on the groundhogs.

MB: She stood out there with her mending, her hand sewing - right?

MR: Yea, I did.

MB: And when she saw the groundhogs, she'd pick up the rifle and pop them off.

MR: I got, I got rid of two or three in that summer.

CC: Good job!

MR: And all that land, I told you had my yard was two lots, well we also had two vacant lots, and after my husband died, I mowed that for about four or five summers myself. I had a big riding mower, and uh, I would spend the whole day mowing.

MB: Did you do much helping with the farm work outside, driving the horses or plowing or anything?

MR: No, not very much, no. I milked cows when, when I was at home with my dad but my husband wouldn't let me milk the cows, he said I'd ruin his good milk cows! So I never milked cows after, after I was married.

CB: Well, is there anything else you want to tell us, or...

MR: Well, what would you like to know?

CB: I'm thinking—we covered a lot!

CC: I know.

CB: This is great.

MR: Living here is altogether different than living in a small town. I still drive, but not very far. And I don't go around at rush hour at all. I went down to Pittsfield and got my driver's license just a couple of weeks ago. I passed my driver's test so I get to drive for one more year! After you're, I think it's 85, you have to take a driver's test every year.

MB: Do you think your picture is going to be in the Pike Press this, this week?

MR: I don't know.

MB: Her, one of her schoolteachers, maybe this is somebody for you to interview too, um, when she was going to which school?

MR: Shelley School.

MB: Shelley School, Annabelle Ramsey was her schoolteacher.

MR: Uh huh.

MB: And she's still living, she's 98?

MR: Ninety-eight.

MB: Ninety-eight.

MR: What happened to those pictures?

MB: I don't know, but she went to see her the other day in, in Pittsfield, she's in an assisted living place in Pittsfield, and that lady's sharp as a tack.

MR: She sat there and talked to us for a half an hour about the people we had known, and she, she lived in Griggsville too. She was a teacher. And she just remembered more people, she remembered more people than I did. She's 98 years old, she was just as clear as she could be about the people she knew and what she was doing in that place. She doesn't look 98, does she?

CB: Oh wow, that's a nice picture.

MR: She was uh, 19 in her first year of teaching, and I was in the seventh grade when I was 13.

CC: And she taught everybody then?

MR: Mmhmm.

MB: Was it back then you just went away for maybe a year to teacher's school, or training of some sort?

MR: Uh, back then, you could graduate from high school and go to Western Illinois Teacher's College in Macomb and get a teacher's certificate and that's what most of the teachers, most of the country school teachers had. That's all the education they had and taught for years with it, because they were good teachers. Couldn't get away with that nowadays, could you.

CB: Well, think we're good? Well thank you very much!

Carol McCartney interview, local community and Treasurer of the New Philadelphia Association
Interviewed by Carrie Christman
June 2, 2004

Carrie Christman [CC]: Can you please state your name and birthday?

Carol McCartney [CM]: Carol McCartney, June 28, 1938

CC: And how long have you been a member of the New Philadelphia Association?

CM: Since it became the New Philadelphia Association. There were a few of us who got together. I think it was 1996 because Phil [Bradshaw] had come over to see New Philadelphia. He brought over some friends and the sign was a little wooden one. It had peeling paint; and he was ashamed to show it to his friends. So, he asked some interested people to come and maybe get together to see if we could buy a new sign or fix a new sign for the New Philadelphia site. That was our original intent and I think that was 1996. Then, we talked to the Highway Department and they designed the sign. Terry Ransom was part of that group, so that's how we incorporated Terry Ransom into our group because he was interested and worked for the State Highway Department.

CC: And was that the first time you heard of New Philadelphia?

CM: No, actually I heard about in the early 1980s or maybe even in the late 1970s from my neighbors. They were an elderly couple. I had moved into the area probably early 1970s; and I would walk over and visit with them. They would get into talking about old-time things and this and that; and for some reason, they were talking about Free Frank. I was so surprised when they told me, you know, how he had bought his own freedom and his wife's and had started a town and all these things. I said, "Well why isn't there a sign up somewhere? Why don't people know it?" I just couldn't believe that somebody would have done all this and nobody was cheering about it. It was just like Abraham Lincoln's story, coming from poverty and learning to read and becoming President. Here was Free Frank being a slave and becoming a rich person and being able to buy his family. Then, I went to the library and found Juliet's book [*Free Frank: A Black Pioneer on the Antebellum Frontier*] and read that. I naturally came over and looked at the place; and then, it was just a cornfield. It was wintertime when I came there. A historical society had put up a little sign and they had a book out by Grace Matteson; and she had collected information from the actual families. I was just still amazed thinking about the rough times he would have had going back from here to Kentucky when they were trying to grab any African American person they could and sell them back into slavery. It was just amazing that he could become rich and well respected because a lot of people knew him and the family members. They really respected the family.

CC: Did the elderly couple that you spoke with speak highly of New Philadelphia? Were they proud of New Philadelphia or were they just remembering it?

CM: I think it was Mr. Sheps niece to the Woodses. I don't know if you have met the Woods. They were my neighbor's niece that lived next door. Well you call them and they would tell you

more about it, but they just kind of accepted it. It was just something that happened. They didn't seem surprised.

CC: Did they say anything about the descendants or anything about anyone around in the area?

CM: I really don't think so. They might have mentioned LeMoyne Washington. He lived here in Barry until just a few years ago until he died. He was a very nice man and I talked to him on the phone trying to get him to come to our meetings and be a part of it, but he wasn't well at the time. So, he never came, but he was very much interested. He was a nice person to talk to on the phone.

CC: So, did the New Philadelphia Association begin with everyone getting together because they had a common interest in it or did things happen right away in 1996?

CM: Well, I can remember Phil [Bradshaw] calling me and wondering who I might know that would be interested, maybe just get a little group together to see what we could do. So, I knew Harry Wright was interested because he had written a little column about climbing up the hill and climbing over the fence to see the cemetery. Phil had talked to some people at the Rotary Club and Shirley Johnson was one of those. Natalie and Larry [Armistead] were there and I also called some other neighbors. Some farmers that were somehow in the area at the time were interested, but they never did come. So, it probably was Phil, Shirley Johnson, my friend, Wayne Riley, and me. I'm sure Tom Coulson was interested and maybe he talked to Phil. Pat Likes worked at Tom's paper, so she wanted to be a part of it. She came and Terry Ransom was very interested after we had met at the State Highway Department. I think those were kind of the main people. So, we enjoyed meeting together. It was really sporadic. We didn't have officers and we didn't meet regularly each month. We met just kind of when we thought, "Well, we're not busy. Let's see if we can get this sign or let's see if we can do this or that." Then, we'd call a meeting and finally, we decided on something more. So, we decided to form an organization, a non-profit organization; and we asked that Judge Burrows could help us with that. He did accept our non-profit organization certification; and then, he died suddenly. So, we couldn't have him lead any more, but he was instrumental in its formation. From then on, I'm not sure if we had a real goal of maybe making New Philadelphia like New Salem by erecting little houses or exactly what. I think we each had our own individual picture of what we would've wanted, but we knew it was going to take time. We wanted expert ideas and we didn't know how to go about getting what would be the best for New Philadelphia, how to tell the story. Phil tried to interest Western [Illinois] in it and they did come down and meet with us a few times. However, Felix Armfeld was in African American studies at that time and he was just moving and so they didn't get involved. Then, Phil spoke to I'm not sure who else, maybe people at the University of Illinois in Champaign. I'm not sure if he talked to the University of Illinois at Springfield or if they contacted us. I'm not sure exactly which way it was, but then Vibert White was very interested in it. So, he really kind of talked it up and was able to publicize it more and do some speaking for us. Then, I think it was through him that he had contacted Cheryl LaRoche, who suggested Paul Shackel. When they [University of Maryland, College Park] came, they wanted to do a walkover survey to see how much there was left [of the New Philadelphia archaeological site], if it was valuable, enough artifacts and inhabitants to create something or not. So, I think that's when they started with the walkover survey and a lot of things. I'm not quite sure exactly if we do have a grasp on what will be the eventual outcome. Some of the students in Barry want a tourist attraction. It always has been an attraction, even the neighbors say that in the 1980's, people would come to their house and ask about it or ask if there was information about it. It seemed like the African American world at New Philadelphia, even people in Pittsfield or Pike

County still don't know about it. I mean even though it's in the papers and on the map and brochures, they are still kind of "What's that?"

CC: So what was your vision for New Philadelphia originally and now?

CM: Originally, I thought about some of the houses maybe could be reconstructed. I'm not quite sure, but I wanted Free Frank's story most of all to be told. New Philadelphia was just a town, I wanted Free Frank's story and his family to be told; and I thought it should be made into a movie. That's what I really thought, that he could be the hero of his own movie. Now, they talk about having field school all the time so people can always see how archaeology works in finding out the past. Also, they talk about having an interpretative center, maybe with a gift shop or a museum. The museum is something that's been suggested and I really like that idea, to show the family and explain New Philadelphia. We even had some of the original papers that could be displayed. Juliet Walker, at the time they [original documents] were given to her anyway, said that she would donate them to a museum, but now she might have her own ideas. I don't know about that. She said that if we ever had a museum there, she would put them on display or on loan. They are something because you can see "1855 to Solomon," because maybe they had a bank loan in Griggsville. I don't know if Free Frank bought some hay or, you know, some one paid him for corn or a livestock. So, it was exciting to see those really on paper. Some were just paper, I mean just written in pencil and still they were legible. Well, Free Frank didn't write, he had an "X" down there, but I wish we had copies of them. Pat had been given them and she felt like they were almost sacred. She didn't want to handle them because they were fragile. She copied a few and then she thought, "Oh, I shouldn't be doing this," so then she stopped and they were just put back in the box that they were found in and given to Juliet. She [Juliet Walker] was so afraid that we were going to try to make a lot of money with it and she was so against it. She said, "That if you try to do that, I'll go across the road and put up Dollywood or something like that to counteract any big tourist attraction that might be a money-maker." Since then, it's been thought of more as a national park so that would be a great thing to happen. They're talking about seeding the streets and the house lots with different kinds of grass and crops, so when you look at it, you can immediately see where the streets and the lots were located. Also, if a lot had a house on, it would have some flowers or apple trees to symbolize that this was where a family lived, where the blacksmith lived, or the post office. I want to put signs up explaining all these things so anybody can just walk by, read them, and know what happened there.

CC: What do you think is important about New Philadelphia? Do you think it's everything with the social part, the multi-racial part, or do you think the Free Frank story is probably the easiest to take hold of?

CM: I think the Free Frank story is the most amazing, that he was able to come from Kentucky and come to Illinois and buy the property. Well, actually, he bought it in Kentucky before he came here. They talk about him and his journey. He came in winter, the big snow. They almost didn't get here. His story is just amazing. I think New Philadelphia is not as important as Free Frank, the Free Frank story. However, more people are making me think it [town of New Philadelphia] was more important because everybody lived there. The Venicombe's and other Caucasians lived here as well. Everybody respected each other, and worked together. Dilbert Sheppard told me about, he called him, Charley McWorter, who lived across the road from him when he was little. He said that this Charley and his wife were very, very spiritual people. They would always go to church in Barry. He was just a little kid and his family wasn't very well-to-do, but Charley would always

bring him back candy or sometimes he'd take him to town with him. He was just so nice to him; and he said that they said that when he died, they saw angels hovering around the bed. I thought that as a nice picture, you know, of how spiritual they were and their good life.

CC: Well, thank you, Carol.

CM: You're very welcome.

Janita Metcalf interview, local community and local historian
Interviewed by Carrie Christman
June 3, 2004

Carrie Christman [CC]: Could you please state your name and date of birth?

Janita Metcalf [JM]: Okay, I'm Janita Metcalf and I was born January the 17th, 1924.

CC: And you've lived in Pike County all your life?

JM: Yes, I was born actually at my grandmother's house. We lived in what was called a suburb of Hull, but it was just a little town. In those days, many babies were born at home. My parents lived on the farm so when my mother was going to have a baby, my father threw her in the Model T Ford and took her to grandma's house because they had to stay in bed so long at that time. The country doctor delivered all of us and that's where I was born, in my grandma's town. As I got more brothers and sisters and there was more trouble, it was easier to bring grandma up to our house than to take the kids off to her. I'm one of fifteen. There are just five of us left. It's great growing up; you always have someone to play with. It brings a lot of memories, but you have to lose too. I've had a lot of memories of growing up near Hannibal on the farm. I remember the Depression so well. I remember when the bridge was built to Hannibal that was just taken down for the new one. Franklin Delano Roosevelt christened the bridge and rode across it. He came to Barry in a car with a motorcycle escort. One of the cyclists was a state patrolman, my future husband's uncle. Barry school had off and they were down there to watch the train. They're historic things. I think I've seen six or seven Presidents in my life.

CC: So when did you move to Barry?

JM: When I got married. I met Perry when I was in high school because Barry and Kinderhook competed together in basketball. It was at a basketball game. Later, we moved to Barry. My family had a farm close to Barry and it happened to be close to where his family lived. When he found out, he came over. We've been married sixty years in April.

CC: When did you first hear about New Philadelphia or Free Frank?

JM: Actually, it was right after I was married. The Burdick's lived at a nursery and we went out there to get some kind of a tree or bush. We're in the middle of field and digging this up and my husband said to me, "There used to be a black town here." He started telling me about this slave and I wished I'd been interested earlier in history because my father knew so many things. I could have learned so much from him. However, it sort of intrigued me. In recent years, he's been brought more to our attention. You can see here at the school. There are a lot of people that know nothing about him and we've been trying to get the word out that this history is right here in our yard. It's so important. Free Frank McWorter is really history, and with him being a member of our Baptist Church is history within history.

CC: When you first heard about it, were there any of the buildings still up?

JM: At that time, the foundation of what they call Squire McWorter's blacksmith shop was still out there. The Pike County Historical Society put the first sign there. It didn't seem real to me at first, but as times went on, it's really become real to me. I just think it's so historic to everybody in Barry. In the state, he's one of three that's been mentioned like Abraham Lincoln. That's history and it is right here in Barry. I think more people here in Barry are becoming a lot more aware of the real story of what this is, what they just live with and don't think too much about. I went to high school in the area and they didn't really realize the significance of the history of it. One of the Washington boys was in my son's first grade class. They all moved to Minneapolis, except LeMoyne. You really have to get interested and that's why I'm so glad about those kids at school and this teacher [for doing a history project on Free Frank]. These kids chose that project. They're learning history that will stay with them forever and they'll pass it on. I could just tell that day when I was in the classroom that they're really wrapped up in it. They asked me all kinds of questions. They didn't know why Free Frank picked that spot. I know until I'd read really thorough. After he got his freedom, he was interested in land further north. He wanted to leave that area and there was this Dr. Elliott. He was a veteran of the War of 1812 and all those veterans were entitled to a quarter section of land in payment for their service in the military. This was the military tract, starting in the southern tip of what is Calhoun County, between the Illinois and Mississippi. That was the tract, nothing but wilderness, and this Mr. Elliott was entitled to his assigned land, which had to be Free Frank's acreage. Elliott did not want the land, so he traded his 160 acres for Free Frank's small farm and his saltpeter business. Free Frank started out with his wife and three children. I had thought, "And how did it happen to stop in that place," but I know now. They stayed in Greene County during the first bad winter. Then, they came up on the east side and over the river, east of Griggsville. My husband said, "How in the world did they get it surveyed in this wilderness?" He already had a map and knew exactly where he was going. I told that to the kids and even the teacher didn't know that's why he chose that particular spot. That's just from reading history. You have to read and read.

CC: Were Free Frank and his descendants were accepted well in Barry?

JM: They were very highly respected. Free Frank had no education, but he used his brain and he was a successful business person. He knew how to make money and I think people had this ability, even without education. I get tickled by with this one thing. He did not have a last name and finally, he was registered with the name McWorter. They had to get married again because of the rules during slavery. It was so quaint, "Will you love, cherish, and take care of her" and he said, "Well God bless your soul, I've been doing that for the last twenty years." I can see it. He was very highly respected and so was the whole family. Thelma, she was a great-granddaughter and her brother came every year for class reunions. When we had the bicentennial for our nation, and I was chairman of our celebration, we had two parades. We had one day of celebrations in the park, but in this parade, I had a float made to honor Free Frank and Mrs. McWorter. I made a log cabin with a front porch. Thelma portrayed Lucy and her brother, Cordell, portrayed Free Frank. You'll read about that in this article she wrote about the town. I felt we couldn't have history without this historic event. Then, we had our town's sesquicentennial and I wrote this ten-scene pageant. I had one whole scene about Free Frank and Lucy. I wrote to them in Chicago and they came and portrayed the parts. I tried to imagine them at their log cabin. He wants Lucy to make a mulberry cobbler in their conversation. That's when he looks at Lucy and he says, "You know what, Lucy, some day I'm going to build a city here," and, he stomps his foot, "Right here, on this property." That's when I bring in the fathers and the sons and plat of the town of New

Philadelphia. I got a “thank you” card from Cordell. It said that it was so lovely for them, and that it meant so much to them to be included in that and play the parts. They came back to the Apple Festival every year. I engineered the old apple fritter shop and we made them from scratch and cooked them up in old-fashioned clothes over wood-cook stoves. Thelma came and she wanted her picture taken with me. I’ve got that picture of the Barry Apple Festival. She was a nice lady. Juliet [Walker] had called me, wondering how they were accepted and I said, “No need to worry, they were highly respected.” In 1833, he was part of the church. I had this dream when I was writing all this history when I got into the church. I kept dreaming that I would find a photograph of Free Frank McWorter. We have a lot of pictures here at the church in that big frame. I wanted to see “Brother Free Frank and Lucy,” but in those days, they didn’t have a family picture. Wouldn’t that have been really something? I wanted to find a picture and have a good print of it so it could be in the Philadelphia museum, but it wasn’t to be. They have a sketch of Lucy. It’s just comforting to have all the young people come because now it’s really going to happen. They’re really going to get it done, especially with the committee behind and the universities. I’ve met I don’t know how many students from the University of Maryland that are doing their dissertation on Free Frank. I’ve passed on the same material to all of them, but they’re all so appreciative. I’ve met lovely people. What’s your name?

CC: Carrie. Are you excited about the archaeology project at New Philadelphia?

JM: Yes, I keep track of it. I’ve been out there several times with Carolyn Dean and Pat Likes. Pat and I are good friends and I took a lot of good material to her. We’re both real history buffs. I can just see a museum there and that would be great. I think these kids at school can help too. When you get interested, then you’re going to get something done if some people back your project. Even our mayor is involved in it. He went to high school with my son. It’s become something that’s being talked about more and more in Barry. In the county and Quincy papers, more and more people are hearing about this project. This wasn’t just a story, it really happened. Some said that Juliet has a little bit of an attitude. She’s not like her mother, but they said that she has made remarks, “Well, you whites want to make a buck off we, black people.” You know, some people get the wrong impression, like, “Are you using this for your committee?” We’re doing something in memory of this man. To bring this town back, it should be done. People all over the country do these kinds of things.

CC: Have you ever interviewed any of the descendants besides LeMoyne [Washington]?

JM: Well, I talked to Thelma. I never really talked to Juliet Walker. I just had messages directed to me by someone else from her. I never really talked to her. I sent her a special invitation to come to this matter [2004 Barry Baptist church anniversary celebration] because her great-great grandfather and great-great grandmother were such an important part of Baptist church history, but I haven’t heard from her. I was really wishing that she would come, but we aren’t doing it to get attention. We’re doing it to honor him, that’s the way I feel. It’s only natural that a museum be built. I’m hoping to see in that museum big pictures of Barry Baptist Church because that was a big part of his life.

CC: Did you ever talk to any other of the New Philadelphia residents or descendants?

JM: Well, of course I knew some that once lived there. Some can remember some things and some were too young at the time. I wrote to one lady in Chatham, Illinois. I’d heard she had once lived

out there, but she couldn't remember much. She just said that her father rented this farm from one of the McWorters and he lived in Chicago and would come down occasionally. Our Sunday school pastor lived out there as a young girl. She was confused by the "Frank McWorter" that lived out there. Free Frank was just "Frank" and he took his last for his family. It's very obvious that Free Frank's father was his master, white master, and that his mother was a slave girl. It was common. Look at Thomas Jefferson. Also, it states in one place in that book of history [*Free Frank and the Ghost Town*] something about his master, "who was closely related." I can't remember exactly how it's worded. He had a feeling for this black because he was the father. He was good to him and he allowed this George McWhorter in Pulaski County, Kentucky, who was a very good friend of his, to take him when was eighteen years old because he knew he was a kind man. He had a better chance, which he did because George McWhorter loved him to make money. He bought this small farm and started, the dictionary calls it salt p – e – t – r – e, it get it's name from the rock salt that exudes from the rock. They used this with gunpowder and it was in demand. He made a business out of it, but he's a lot different. He is also referred to as a yellow man, which indicated he was not a full-blooded black man. His master cared enough about him because he was his son. A lot of them didn't accept it. Frank probably knew his master was his actual father because you know that's how it was. Now, I've said I've read all about Thomas Jefferson and he had three or four children by this woman. This is something that went on, but a lot of those masters didn't accept them as their children so Free Frank was lucky. Mr. Walker's story sounds a lot like Free Frank in Edmonton because he was allowed to own a small piece of property. After he worked all day in the fields, he farmed his own property at night. He could sell produce and he finally bought his freedom, came to Missouri, and eventually came to New Philadelphia. Some of his descendants married some of the McWorters. When I read that, I said, "Gee, your life sounded quite a bit like Free Frank's. You were lucky you had a master who loved you to do this." Many of them certainly weren't that fortunate.

Now in that book [*Free Frank and the Ghost Town*], it describes who lived where in New Philadelphia. One of the Burdick's named Gene. I think Russell was his father. Gene was more my son's age and they became very good friends with LeMoyne. They lived in that house that's right there. It was the Burdick's house. Gene married and had four boys. He was still on a trip to Missouri and she just had their fourth baby. It was brand new and she got a call from some place near Hull. I think he stopped to help another car. Another car hit and killed him right there. It was terrible. Someone took her and the baby and went down there. It was just terrible. Anyway, they had strong feeling about New Philadelphia and what happened there. LeMoyne had become a close friend. Lonnie and Harry, she married again, took LeMoyne when was ill into their home down in Pleasant Hill and cared for him. I asked him a lot of questions about it, I said, "LeMoyne, I'm going to get personal. What was it like being the only black man living in a white town?" He smiled and he said, "Barry was very kind to me." I mean everybody liked LeMoyne. But, he said, "Sometimes, I'd get so lonely." Yeah, he was the only one. He had to go to Hannibal or Jacksonville to where he had a few friends. He told me he played basketball. His father, Ed Washington managed apple orchards on 106 [County Road] towards Pittsfield. They were quite far away. He and his brother played in the orchard, but he'd run all the way home from high school and do his chores. Then, he'd run all the way back to Barry High School to practice basketball. [laughs] He told me this and I said he wanted to play basketball. [laughs] He had no car. He didn't realize he'd be good for the track team. He was such a joy to visit with. You can understand what he meant by loneliness. He had some white friends and I saw them during the basketball games all the time. Harry [Burdick] was one. He was such a Christian man. He did have some friends. He had some friends in Jacksonville and he'd have to get there to visit at noon on Sunday. His mother

was Sophia Washington. I can see her out in the yard yet. She was petite and she wore a long, cotton dress from here to here. She wore her hair up, just as cute as a pin. She'd impress me when I'd go past the yard. LeMoyne had a nice family and he had a brother.

CC: Where did his brother go?

JM: He married and moved away and had children. LeMoyne never married. There really wasn't anyone here. In that history of New Philadelphia, there was about several intermarriages there. Some of them weren't full Blacks. Judy Armstead, Free Frank's oldest child, married twice. The second one was an Armstead. Her grave says "Judy Armstead" and I have pictures of the Armstead family. They showed this lighter complexion. There were a lot of blacks and whites that had married each other. It would have been whites that married descendants. I'm not prejudice a bit, but sometimes I felt that blacks are happier married to blacks. When you see these intermarriages, I see the man so black and the woman so white and it had to be difficult to go into their family. They must carry around a certain amount of resentment from the way they were treated by whites. It's carried generation to generation. Wouldn't you? In the South, they [Southerners] treated them like animals. They really were considered not capable and they've well-proven that to be wrong. I've known some lovely black people, very brilliant. No, I'm not prejudice and my son wasn't either. He also wrote some things about the Native Americans. He felt, being a History major, he should help tell the real story in the history books that the high school kids want to read. They depict the Indians as savages, when many of the savage ways came from the Whites' treatment of them. He wrote books. He wrote history books for high school, a series of them. They tell some of the real stories as they happened, just the way they happened, not covered up. Some of it's come out, these terrible battles and the treatment of the Indians by some. He started his own class at Yale in Indian History. They let him start it himself and he taught it. I have these books that he wrote. He took information that had been written during first-hand interviews with Indian women. My neighbor and I were talking; don't you often wonder what it was like in those Indian tribes in winter in the teepee with their babies? What about their diapers? You think of it, you get down to the nitty-gritty, what about the women? So, this one area in his book about the Native Americans women, this Indian woman was interviewed and she said they used deerskin, turned the fur-side next to the baby. Then, they'd wash it and dry it. It wouldn't be too absorbent. I was thinking about these poor pioneer women walking around in these covered wagons across the plains that were miles long. What did they do with no baths?

CC: That's hard.

JM: You could say that. That's why I say we owe so much to those who have come before because they suffered hardships that we can't even envision.

CC: Well, thank you so much for your time.

JM: I don't know if I gave you anything.

Nancy Mills (Johnson) interview, New Philadelphia descendant
Interviewed by Carrie Christman
May 26, 2004

Nancy Johnson [NM]: I'm Nancy Johnson and I'm the daughter of Frank and Alva Johnson. Frank Johnson was the son of Charles and Nancy Adeline Johnson; and they lived out in New Philadelphia. In fact, they bought some land from Free Frank. It's out there. It's in that atlas there on the dining room table. I brought it down. Then, there was a Solomon McWorter that sold some land to my grandfather. Also, my father was a good friend of Cordell McWorter. He's some place in there. I don't know who he was the son of, but he was a very large man. I know right after my mother and father were married, my mother's always told the story that we were out to my grandma and grandpa's for Sunday dinner. They had a north and south door to the kitchen, but everybody would always come in through the north door. Well, there was a knock at the south door and my grandma said, "Well, Alva, go see who's at the door" because she was busy cooking. So, my mother opened the door and here was this big black man standing in it. He filled the whole door. She said, "It was probably my imagination. He probably wasn't as big as I thought he was." He just startled her and he said, "Is Frank here?" and she said, "Yeah." When he got married and then when his children were born, we used to get all those announcements. I guess he must've lived up in Chicago or around there some place, but I'm sure he's deceased now.

Carrie Christman [CC]: Did your family go to any of the weddings?

NM: No, but we had invitations. My dad was the type that didn't travel very far. So, anyway, we farmed here all our lives and he farmed out there when he was young. My grandparents farmed out there. My dad had one brother, Ray, and then, he lived there after my grandparents died. He and his wife had children and there's only one cousin living. I imagine you all know of Harry Johnson up in Canton, Illinois. He's ninety years old. He's the only cousin I have. He is the son of Ray Johnson, who was the brother of my dad, Frank. I don't know what else to tell you.

CC: Did they talk about any of the other neighbors?

NM: Well, there were the Burdicks. Then, there were the Butlers and the McWorters. Of course, I always knew Lemoyne Washington, who lived here in town. And, they lived down in that neighborhood. Well, I don't think LeMoyne did, but his grandfather did; and where Robert Gleckler lives now, they tore that old house down and Robert and Roberta built that house. It was just kind of a neighborhood of black people and white people too.

CC: Did Barry and New Philadelphia socialize a lot?

NM: I don't know. I have no idea. As far as I know Free Frank, Frank McWorter, he sold stuff, you know. I mean I'm sure he sold his goods to people in Barry. I'm assuming he did.

CC: I would assume so.

NM: Uh huh, yeah. It's kind of amazing how he raised all this money to free his descendants, you know.

CC: It's a good story.

NM: It really is. He bought his wife out of slavery and he bought most of his children out of slavery. How he got that much money is just amazing because things didn't cost very much back then.

CC: So, was the schoolhouse still up? Do you remember it?

NM: The Philadelphia schoolhouse, yeah, I remember that. I didn't go to school there. I went to school here in town, but my aunt Helen and my uncle Ray, my dad's brother, their kids went to Philadelphia schoolhouse. They would go to those PTA meetings. I used to play the piano and my aunt Helen was in charge of entertainment that night. So, she had me come and play the piano for the entertainment that night. After, they had a big potluck, but that was when I was probably ten, twelve years old.

CC: What did you play?

NM: I don't remember [laughs]. I can't remember a thing [laughs], but I played several pieces for them. That was the only time I was ever in that schoolhouse.

CC: Was there much of the town left then?

NM: Well, we used to go out there pretty often, you know, in the evenings to see my grandparents because we always lived right here. I remember all these little streets you go out to Baylis Road and you turn and you go this way and this way. I always wondered why that road just kept going this way, you know. There were all kinds of streets. I can't recall what road that the Burdick's always lived on there. And what were some names? They lived on the corner. I can't remember if they were black or white.

CC: So, most black and white folks, they basically . . .

NM: Yeah, they just mingled together. My mom told me one time that she always understood that my Grandpa Johnson, Charles Johnson, that he was a Justice of the Peace out there, but in that book, *Free Frank*, it doesn't mention that. It doesn't mention that, but she always understood that he married several of those black people out there. And, this Mrs. Butler [Irene Butler Brown] from Jacksonville that I was telling you about awhile ago, she mentioned it sometimes when I was talking to her. I don't know if she was married by my grandfather or not. I don't know, but he was a Justice of the Peace.

CC: Did he live out there until he died?

NM: Yeah, until he died, they both died out there in 1938. Well, when I went to MacMurray College, my dad, Frank Johnson, decided that I needed to have a job. So, I decided to work in the dining room of MacMurray, it was just a small place that you ate. My dad said, "Well, I think Irene Butler Brown is the head cook at MacMurray College," so I went to see her. Of course she knew my dad, Frank Johnson, and she thought that was just wonderful [laughs]. Anyways, we had several conversations and she had lived in Jacksonville for a long time. She had married some man by the name of Butler [Brown] and then, they had a daughter who ran The Hub, or I said it was like

the union. That's where we hung out and had cokes and all kinds of stuff down there and played cards. It was at the bottom of the Anne Rutledge home and things like that would go on. I remember that very well.

CC: Did you end up getting the job?

NM: Yeah, I worked there for a while. I think I worked there for one semester and then, I worked in a secretarial position, some other place there. That was the admission's office. I worked there. I didn't like working with food because then I ate and just kept getting fatter [laughs].

CC: I worked in fast food forever.

NM: Did you like it?

CC: It's nice to think about nothing sometimes.

NM: Yeah, I liked the other job better, so I had to choose.

CC: Office work?

NM: Yeah, yeah. Anyway, of course, I'd always go down there to see Liz [Elizabeth Reeve]. I knew her since high school. Her name was Elizabeth. I really don't know her last name because she was married. Oh, and that's one thing about MacMurray College. Being a girls' school, we couldn't go certain places, and I never went, but I was allowed to go to Mrs. Brown's house and her daughter's house. They were not off-limits. So, you know, they were really well-respected people then. Of course, there were certain restaurants we couldn't go to.

CC: Oh, wow. Did you have a dress code?

NM: Oh yes, we had to dress up every Sunday and Thursday evening. I had sunburn one time and I couldn't put my pantyhose on. That was bad. I was going to get a quick suntan. We went out to the lake by MacMurray and we all just got charcoaled. That was miserable. I never did that again.

CC: I've had that happen.

NM: Going get a quick fix, huh?

CC: Yeah.

NM: We thought, didn't we?

CC: When you go somewhere, you have to look nice.

NM: Uh huh. Well, I was invited by a boyfriend of mine to go to Purdue University to their Spring Prom back then, like now. So, I had on a black strapless dress and these long gloves and everything. It was just about just two weeks before that I got this suntan and I was peeling terrible. So he and some of his friends, the gals, they would peel me. You know, I just peeled terrible. Oh, it

was awful. I was just trying to get a suntan. It was terrible. But, I was the entertainment for the evening. At least I wasn't burning up like I was for about a week before that. It's bad.

CC: Yeah, it's almost better when you peel even though you feel gross. I've had some bad burns.

NM: Oh, I have too. Some people can just get a tan so easily.

CC: Those people . . .

NM: Yeah, but I don't have the kind of skin.

CC: So, you lived here all your life?

NM: Umm . . . hmm.

CC: So, you grew corn?

NM: We grew corn and soybeans and we had cattle. We had cattle out there on the Johnson farm.

CC: Oh, okay. And then, your grandparents basically had the same?

NM: Yeah. Well, my husband and I bought that farm of my grandparents after my aunt Helen and uncle Ray passed away because I wanted to keep it in the family. It's not very productive. I mean it does have a creek that runs through it and there's a lot of hills and stuff like that. And then, the black cemetery was on our property for a long time until the I-72, the interstate came through, and we'd have to go around and up to get up to that so we just sold it to a neighbor and that's the reason the black cemetery isn't on our property anymore.

CC: I see. Is that the cemetery that has Free Frank's grave?

NM: Yeah, there's another one down the road that's called the Johnson cemetery and that's on our land. It's on the road just right there north of the house that Rick Griffith owns now. We sold that house to him and his wife.

CC: When they put the road through, did they make sure they didn't cut through anything?

NM: Yeah. Yeah, I'm pretty sure they did. Yeah, that was quite a controversy at one time.

CC: I know they have to be very careful about that.

NM: I wish somebody would clean that cemetery up. We had a friend that their son cleaned the black cemetery up where Free Frank was buried. He cleaned it up for his Eagle Scout project. And it looked real nice, but of course, those trees, they grow up. I guess the cemetery is a real mess, but I haven't been there in years.

CC: They told us it's kind of far away from where we are. Not far, but kind of a rough hike.

NM: Yeah, it's on the north side of the I-72, of the interstate. I-72 and the interstate is the same thing. It's on the north side, where it wasn't a road. See, if you'd go out there on Baylis Road, and I-72 wasn't there so it was south. Now, it's north of I-72 so we don't have any access to it so we just sold it.

CC: But you still have your own.

NM: Oh yeah.

CC: That's good. So does Barry itself, does the town have any historic community fests or anything like that?

NM: We have the Barry Apple Festival. It used to be a three-day affair, now it's four. It's always the first full weekend in October. So, we have thousands and thousands of people here. We have apple dumplings, car shows, and queen contests. It's always the first full weekend in October. There are a lot of people here.

CC: Where's it held?

NM: Right downtown.

CC: What kind of apples?

NM: Well, a lot of different apples. There's Jonathon, Golden Delicious, Red Delicious, Fuji, Gala. It's a funny thing you asked though. They had this Apple Basket. You could go out there and buy all kinds of fruits and vegetables. Then, they had a little place to eat out there and then they had all kinds of different animals, peacocks, pot-bellied pigs, goats, and little horses. Anyway, these people really worked hard at it, but they decided to retire. They sold it in April.

CC: Oh, they sold it?

NM: Yeah, they sold it in April, the kit'n caboodle, and they had the Franklin orchards for the apples. They harvested apples, peaches, and nectarines. They're in their sixties and they have a daughter that lives down in Houston, Texas now. And, they have their first grandchild, so they decided to move down there and everything was sold so we don't have anymore Apple Basket. I don't know who's going to take care of the orchard. I hope we still have it [Barry Apple Festival], but it was the last orchard in Pike County.

CC: Really?

NM: Mmm . . . hmm. It's the last orchard in Pike County, so we don't know how much longer it's going to last.

CC: That's sad.

NM: Yeah, it is. It's very sad. Griggsville still has an apple festival and they have some orchards, but it's not really taken care of. Pittsfield has a Fall festival, so maybe ours will be still able to continue, the Barry Apple Festival. We'll just have to wait and see.

CC: Yeah, in Menasha, we have a community fest. A river fest, we're right on the Fox River.

NM: Oh, okay.

CC: We have different events that go on as well so it's fun.

NM: Have you been to Hannibal?

CC: No, I really want to go.

NM: Well, they have stuff there this weekend, arts and crafts festival. Ninety vendors over there, I just heard about it on the news on television. You'll have to go over there. It's only nineteen miles from here.

CC: I know it's really close. I really want to go.

NM: Hannibal is interesting. I have a daughter-in-law that lives in Dallas, Texas. She just loves Hannibal, you know, all the Mark Twain things.

CC: It's great. I want to check it out. What was the last building that you remember there in New Philadelphia besides the schoolhouse?

NM: Well, of course, the Philadelphia schoolhouse was to the north of the Baylis Road. I mainly knew everything south of the Baylis Road. That's where my grandparents lived. Oh, there was an old shack there when you turned off of Baylis Road. I remember a shack to the left, or to the east before you made that first curve. I remember that, but that's gone now. I remember old Mr. Washington that lived where Bob and Roberta Gleckler live. Then, right to the south of Bob and Roberta's, you'd turn right and go down this big hill, and one of Mr. Washington's boys lived there, he had two boys. I don't remember what his name was but I think it was Charley Washington. He had a big family and I think they lived in a two-room house. I went to school with Juanita, she was in my class at school, and some of the kids, they wouldn't sit by her, you know. "She was a lot of fun," I said, "It didn't bother me," you know and then they left town. They left and I think they went to Wisconsin.

CC: They went to Wisconsin?

NM: Yeah. They were a singing family. They liked to sing and I remember about ten or twelve of them when they lived up there. I don't know if Juanita's still living or not because I never heard from her again. She went through sophomore year in high school with me. I mean we didn't have a large class, but some of them in Home Ec. wouldn't sit by her, but I rather enjoyed it [laughs].

CC: They wouldn't sit by her because she was black?

NM: Yeah, because she was black.

CC: And because she was born in New Philadelphia?

NM: Yeah, well that doesn't bother me.

CC: But she was a sophomore?

NM: I don't think she went her junior year and she had brothers that were older and some of them younger. I went to school with them in Barry.

CC: In the Barry school do you have all of your grades or do you have high school separate somewhere?

NM: No, they're all there – grade school and high school. Everything is at the north end of town.

CC: Does Pittsfield have their own too?

NM: Pittsfield has Milton and Pearl and they have combined them with Pittsfield now. Then, Perry and Griggsville are together. Barry is separate, now West Pike, which is down there by Kinderhook. You know where that is?

CC: Yep.

NM: Well, that took in Hull, New Canton, and Kinderhook and all three of those communities go to West Pike in Kinderhook. Pleasant Hill is down south. You just don't know what's going to happen because all these schools are in trouble financially.

CC: Yeah, up north it is too.

NM: I think they're in trouble every place. I know the voters have twice tried to combine with West Pike and people don't want it.

CC: Now, we've been starting to do this thing with new districts and trying to consolidate.

NM: I think it'd be a good thing. The grade schools can go in their own little towns, but then, the high school can be together. They put it to the vote of the people and they didn't want it, but they're going to have to some day. They're just going to have to.

CC: One of these days.

NM: Maybe I'll live long enough to see it.

CC: So, then your cousin knows a lot about New Philadelphia and lived there?

NM: My aunt Helen and my uncle Ray's oldest child, he's the only one living. The other three of his siblings are deceased. They've talked to Harry and his son brought him down from Canton, Illinois. He told them quite a bit. It's too bad you can't go up there and see him or maybe he could come down, but someone would have to bring him.

CC: I could drive. I have my car, here, so it's like my own time.

NM: You'd have to call him because he and his daughter are taking care of his wife and she has Alzheimer's bad. I don't know why he doesn't put her in a nursing home or everybody says that he's going to go before she does. She's had this for fifteen, seventeen years and all she does is just lay in bed. It's tragic, but he would have to make arrangements for you to come up.

CC: Sure, I understand and New Canton is? Where is that?

NM: Well, it's north. Yeah, it's up by Peoria. Yeah, it's quite a ways.

CC: I possibly went near it on my way down here.

NM: You could have.

CC: I probably did.

NM: Yeah, it's just Canton, it's not like this little burg down here, New Canton.

CC: Okay, just Canton.

NM: Just Canton, Illinois. It's on the Illinois River and it's where he lives. He'll be ninety this year, but he's very alert and everything. He's a very nice guy.

CC: Well, thank you.

NM: You're entirely welcome.

Glen Ralph interview, local community
Interviewed by Carrie Christman
May 27, 2004

Carrie Christman [CC]: Can you state your name first.

Glen Ralph [GR]: Glen Ralph.

CC: Thanks, and when were you born?

GR: 2-10-31

CC: What were you saying about what could remember about New Philadelphia?

GR: I remember one McWorter that still lived in the area when I first came around. I don't really recall much about him because I lived eight more miles up the road. I had some relatives that lived down in this area and that's the only way I even recall him. I remember the Washingtons, and they were some relation, but I don't know.

CC: Do you remember anyone else from New Philadelphia that lived there?

GR: I guess the Burdicks are all gone. They were probably the ones that lived the closest around here. There's one still alive somewhere. Lorraine Burdick that was raised there by where you're digging. When I knew him, he lived there. The rest of the family that is all dead except for him. However, I have never seen him since he got out of high school, so I don't know.

CC: How long has your family lived in this area?

GR: Since 1943.

CC: And did they always farm?

GR: Yeah.

CC: What did they farm?

GR: They farm eight miles north of here on the edge of Adams County.

CC: Do you remember any buildings that they were still standing as far as you can recall?

GR: Some small sheds were standing there about where, well, let's see, they moved those log cabins in right in that area, but I can't remember anything about them. The only other thing that I remember is across the blacktop [Baylis Road] 500 hundred yards to the south, there is an shed old on what's Norton's property. There was an old building that stood on that. Trees are still around it. I was told, but I was in it only once, that they used that as part of the Underground Railroad. Another guy told me this and I can't verify any of it. At that time, there were still some things there where they tied slaves up overnight.

CC: Who told you that?

GR: A guy by the name of Lee White. He lived there on that place in, but he's dead now. He was a cousin of mine. The only thing he had advantage over me was that he lived close to it and knew the people better.

CC: You went up there once and looked at it?

GR: I was bear hunting up there in the winter in one time and the snow was on the ground, I remember. I looked at it and all it was then was kind of a slumped hole in the ground.

CC: From what you remember, did people in New Philadelphia and the surrounding communities socialize a lot?

GR: I don't recall anything like that. I don't recall anything that says they didn't. There was a schoolhouse originally down there on the corner and this guy that sells propane gas up in Liberty told me he went to school there. I'm pretty sure he's still alive. I can't tell you about the social part.

CC: Did you go to school in Barry?

GR: High school.

CC: High school, where did you go to grade school?

GR: I still went to the country schools. There was a school down south here a couple miles. And there was one north of here a mile. This one [Shaw school] is still down here. It's a house now. The Washingtons all went to high school in Barry. The grade school is a small community. They had their deal [the country grade schools].

CC: Did the black and white people get along in New Philadelphia?

GR: I can remember my uncle talking about this one over here more than anything. He kind of liked the old man. I think he was fairly well-respected. There was different ways that there was discrimination. Depending on who you talked to, there was some discrimination against the Washingtons. This one liked this one and this didn't like that one. I can find that in the white families. [laughs] When I first started high school, there might have been four of the Washington kids going to high school. I can't remember for sure how many of them graduated or how many of them quit. It seems like there was one in my class. I think that was Jim.

CC: Did he leave or did he just start work?

GR: They disappeared from the area. I can't answer that. One of the younger ones died from meningitis. They told me he was a likable young fella. I really don't recall him. People I've talked to claim were more buildings on this side of the road.

CC: The north side of the highway?

GR: The west side of that gravel road. I have no way of knowing that, but I've had several people tell me this. I do remember some remnants. Did you ever look up that guy's name? [to friend] Baucom. There's a fella by the name of Baucom. There's a Baucom. B-A-U-C-O-M and he told me about the school. He would have been in the area fifteen years before I was.

CC: He lives in Liberty?

GR: As far as I know, he's still around there. I think he runs a propane gas store. Hell, I'm ancient so he'd be older than dirt.

CC: I see. Has your family always lived here?

GR: No, before 1943, we lived a small town south.

CC: When you were little, what did you do for fun out here? Did you do anything?

GR: All summer long, we did worked, fished, hunted, or waded up and down the creek. [laughs] We used to walk a mile and a half up and down the creek, trying to find a place deep enough to swim. We also waded along the river bottom, right along the Mississippi River.

CC: Did you hunt a lot? Do you still hunt?

GR: No, I quit everything, but squirrel hunting. Now, I'm allergic to something in the woods, and I kept breaking out. It was easy to give up. I used to squirrel hunt last. I don't care about the deer hunting, everybody's nuts about deer hunting. I don't give a hoot about deer hunting.

CC: Did you ever go deer hunting before?

GR: No, up to in the 1950s, you didn't hear or see of a deer in this country. The first deer I ever saw running in the wild in this area was up near the Illinois River here. I heard of them up there. There were sixteen or seventeen of them. If you ever saw the deer, you'd see the conservation department car somewhere close it. I don't ever recall seeing a deer in here in the 1950's in the wild. A few deer got herded up there and they dispersed them. I only remember when they first started hunting them, a lot of hunting. They always talk about how it's going to be a great thing. I don't even like venison. All the trouble to go hunting to kill the deer and you have to field dress. You have to haul it to a weigh station. You have to check it in. Then you take it home or haul it somewhere and have it processed. All in all, you spend all day and you don't want the damn thing. I just see no point in it.

CC: Do they use deer-stands down here?

GR: That is probably eighty-five to ninety percent of the way it's done. They sit and they call, but most of it is silent.

CC: So, you were in the service?

GR: Yes.

CC: What branch?

GR: Regular Army. I was in Korea. I had enlisted before the Korean War started. I was in for three years and spent seventeen months over in Korea. I was looking for some kind of direction.

CC: What rank did you end with?

GR: Sergeant First Class, but that is a funny thing. There are people that have rank in the Army because they were in the right place at the right time. It doesn't matter what they did. I was in a Company. When I first joined it, it was just a Company attached to the Eighth Army. I think they had 217 people in it. The Company I had joined had been in Korea and Japan two or three years before the Korean War broke out. They transferred into Japan and a lot of them long-time Army people. I graduated from Basic [Training] a Private. Three of us went overseas together, not from the same place, but we reported to the Company at the same time. I came over a PFC and we were what they called the "radio relay" teams. We furnished FM communications from Division Headquarters back to Army headquarters. Every time the frontlines moved, your point of transmission was no good. You may be assigned to places and never even get into operations before they abandoned it. When the Company Commander assigned each one of us to a relay team, he told us to report to this sergeant. I reported to this Sergeant Judd from Oklahoma. He asked me what my rank was and I said, "Well, Company Commander just made us a PFC." He said, "Well, I don't want you on my team," and went and talked to the Company Commander. Well, I don't even know what I had done wrong. Now, I'm in big trouble. He went stomping in the Company Commander's office like he was going in to buy a loaf of bread or something. I can't even remember that Major's name now. He said, "I don't want this man on my team." Well, the Major asked him, he said, "Why Judd?" He said, "He ain't got no damn rank. If he doesn't have any damn rank and he doesn't have anything I can take away from him. I want him to have some rank or I don't want him." They got into a big argument about whether to make me a Corporal. The Major said, "He only just made PFC. I can't make him a Corporal." He said, "I'll give you thirty days, get him out in the field," and that's the truth about the way I made Corporal. I made Staff Sergeant because I joined a team and there was two other guys on there that were Corporals. The Company Commander had called the Team Chief and told him he was entitled to promote two of his Corporals to Staff Sergeant. Now, he didn't tell us this. I didn't know it and they didn't, but he wanted us to supervise a bunch of Koreans building a wire entanglement around the place, up on top of a windy mountain. You didn't have to nothing. It didn't matter whether you got it done today or tomorrow. He asked for volunteer and the other two got into an argument and said, "Give to him, he's new. He can do it." It didn't bother me because they wasn't anyplace you could go. From where I was, I think the fastest city a GI could be able to walk and carry his rifle was forty-five minutes away. After we got the entanglement built, that Team Chief called all three of us in and he said, "Company Commander had told me I was entitled to promote two people to Staff Sergeant." He said, "I asked one of you guys to volunteer for extra duty and both of you just dumped it on Ralph." He said, "He's getting one of them because you two can flip a coin." Now, that's the way I made Staff Sergeant. My officer told me when I left that at that time I could extend I tour of duty in Korea for six months. He told me if I extend my tour of duty for six months, he'd send me home a Master Sergeant.

CC: You didn't want it, Master Sergeant?

GR: Well, I was looking at ninety days left in the military. All I wanted to do was go home. I looked at him and I said, "Lieutenant, what are you going to do after your tour of duty has ended? Are you going to extend so you can make Captain?" He said, "I'm not staying here for a tour of duty." They could spend so much time in Korea and they could go back to Japan. He said, "As soon as the next time's up, I'm going back to Japan." I said, "Well, I'll let you go all the way." I wasn't really thinking about a career. There's what they call an "enlistment commitment." A lot of people get promises for what they do in the service. At that time, a promise didn't mean anything. You had a paper guaranteeing that you could have an "enlistment commitment" paper and you'd enlist to serve in a certain area. I offered to reenlist if I could get an enlistment commitment for Europe. Everything was going to Korea. They did offer me a tour in Alaska. It just sounded so damn cold, I thought, "Well, I think I'll take the discharge." I went back to him and talked to him at that time and wondered if I could get back in as a Staff Sergeant. I never went back. I had a brother retire out of the Air Force. I don't know. I haven't become an alcoholic, which we had a lot of practice at. You didn't party all the time. Actually, you could come out pretty young and if you want to apply yourself, you could go to a lot of schools. I didn't take that advantage. I know it never did me any good because I never used it. I went to radio school for thirty-four weeks.

CC: Did you get a pension from the Army?

GR: No, you have to stay twenty or twenty and a half years. I believe it's a little over twenty, I don't remember. You meet a lot of people, some good, some bad, some indifferent. I guess you're probably going to see that same thing. You'll respect some and some you'll like. If you're like me, some you'll dislike. [laughs] According to the television, they're laying this all off with grids. Are they going to search each grid or is this just for the purpose of saying where it came?

CC: Well, we start with a bigger grid and then, we'll dig smaller squares within the grid. Then, we'll know where they came from and we'll know what artifacts we got from the grid. If there are a lot of artifacts in one corner, then we know to expand to whatever corner or side.

GR: Somebody asked me why they didn't get rid of all that vegetation?

CC: We don't clear it up until we know which square we are going to dig and then, we start clearing it.

GR: Didn't they go in there and plow it a year ago. Why don't they go in there to near where they want to search and spray that with Round-Up and kill all that vegetation? All you see now is green grass and green weeds. That's ridiculous to go there in the weeds and chop grass. It doesn't make sense to me, but I'm not an archaeologist.

CC: You should stop next week some time when we're actually doing more interesting things.

GR: I was over there the other day and mowed the place where they parked the trailer. You should check for more evidence on the west side of that gravel road. I can't verify any part of it. I can remember parts of a building or something sitting there, just a little bit east of the trailer. I'm not sure about it. Now that's the other thing, I've read that Whites and Coloreds both lived there. That kind of surprised me. They claim the buildings died because this railroad was up here instead of on the south. They moved everything away from it. I'm reasonably sure that McWorter, himself,

owned ground up here, on the other side of the railroad tracks. Whether the move [railroad missing New Philadelphia] was of that big of problem, I don't know.

CC: Have you seen the cemetery?

GR: Yeah, I've been there twice. The first time I was aware of it was when they built the interstate [Highway 72]. The original alignment of the interstate took the cemetery. A young guy that lived over there and worked out of Springfield told them about it. I was over there once after the interstate had been built. It was a hell of a mess. You've been there?

CC: No, not yet. I've heard it's all overgrown with weeds and stuff.

GR: Tombstones are scattered. It needed a world of work. So, you're going to be an anthropologist and dig for bones? I wish I'd been smart enough when I was young. I'd look around for arrowheads and pick them up. Nobody paid a great amount of concern to them, but a few did. I wish I would have been an arrowhead collector or something like that when I was young and just kept them.

CC: Well, thank you. Is there anything else that you remember about New Philadelphia or that's about it?

GR: At my age, talking to you is no big deal. To tell you the truth, it's getting to where anybody that would know anything about it even is gone. It's a crying shame you weren't here seven years ago. Arnett down here was probably the most knowledgeable person I talked to about it. I didn't talk to him that much, but he told me a lot about buildings. He was raised right down here. But, I guess Gerald's [Arnett] been dead maybe eight years now. I didn't know him well. He was a superintendent of schools. He lived up at Joliet and they traveled. They'd stop here in the spring going to back to Joliet. When he retired, they stayed here for a year or so and then they would go to Florida. He owned the ground on the west side of the gravel road.

GR: And, if I'm not mistaken, he told me that the house burnt down here in 2000 was moved up there from New Philadelphia. He sat there and told me about this land and that land and I remember three percent of it. Anything I told you is mostly hearsay. Personally, I'm a lot more interested in digging Indian artifacts than I would at Philadelphia site. To me, I just can't get excited about digging up square nails or what have you.

CC: Thank you.

Elmo Waters interview, local community
Interviewed by Carrie Christman
June 23, 2004

Carrie Christman [CC]: Okay, can you please state your name and date of birth?

Elmo Waters [EW]: Okay, Elmo Waters in January 28, 1922.

CC: Were you born in Pike County?

EW: Yes, north of Hadley.

CC: North of Hadley? How long did you live there?

EW: I don't know, just a few years. The folks moved to what would have been east of Shaw school. Do you know where that is? It's a house now. They moved from there to south of Philadelphia. That was where we went to school for eight years and we walked through there.

CC: What can you remember from when you were living there and going to Philadelphia school?

EW: I think one of the main things that you really remember is that when the folks lived, ah, east of Shaw schoolhouse, my dad told us to go halfway down this hill and not any farther. We didn't know why, he usually was with us kids. Then, all these Mexicans were camped down there by Shaw schoolhouse using horses to fill that road [building of old Highway 36]. Pretty soon, there was a great, big cross burning over on the other hillside.

CC: From the Klan?

EW: They said the next morning all the Mexicans were packed up and went up to Hadley to leave on the train. I don't know why I remember that more than anything.

CC: Who were some of the people that you knew when you went to Philadelphia school?

EW: Oh, I knew the Burdicks, the Johnsons, and the Davises. There wasn't very many going there. I doubt there was a dozen. My brother and I were twenty-two months apart, but we were in the same grade. Back then, you didn't have any place to graduate so you went to Barry, to the Methodist church. Well, our daughter is a minister there and it's kind of like going home. Do you know where the old Philadelphia school it used to be? It wasn't in Philadelphia. It was interesting to think back now about what went on. Have they mentioned Free Frank's grave?

CC: I've seen where it is in the cemetery. Have you ever been down there?

EW: Oh, yeah. When we were kids, we used to run around all the time there.

CC: Was it always overgrown like that?

EW: No, wait, are you thinking about the one along the road there?

CC: Yeah, the one that you can go down there.

EW: I don't think that's where he's buried.

CC: Where were you told he was buried?

EW: I remember there's a big, tall house that used to be Mr. Johnson's. You went down by that across the creek, across a little bayou, and end up on a little hill. There used to be a stone there, but it's been years since I've been there. There was a spring right below. Back in the drought, that's where the folks got water. This creek was right above that. That cemetery that you're talking about, my brother and I dug a grave there once when we were in grade school. Isn't that something to remember? My dad was always pretty close around. When we were there, there were four Negro families, the McWorters and three Washington families. One had twelve kids and lived in a little, old, square one-story house. I don't know how.

CC: That was still standing then when you were little?

EW: Oh yeah, they lived in it. Up on the hill, there was Jim Washington. That would have been his dad. Down towards Shaw was LeMoyne Washington, one of the kids. We would run along with him. It was quite a deal. Somebody said that the Washington family moved to Louisiana.

CC: I'm not too sure. I've heard a couple different places they might have moved to.

EW: There were four of these girls. They I were sisters and they could really sing. They'd go around to all these fall festivals and they'd sing. They were good. Soon, that's [New Philadelphia project] going to be a big deal. The McWorter family farmed around Philadelphia. In the early 1930s, they bought a tractor. That was something. They ended up driving it out in the field and then, that same year, Ray Johnson bought one. Got to drive it a little and that was really something.

Mrs. Waters: He was mechanically minded, anything with a motor. His brothers liked horses, but he liked tractors.

EW: I drove a lot of horses out in the field.

Mrs. Waters: Not by choice, huh?

EW: No, not by choice.

CC: Was that Cordell McWorter and his brother?

EW: Yeah, I don't know how many acres they farmed in there. It was probably quite a bit because they bought that tractor. I don't know how many acres the Washingtons had either. Our daughter bought us a book on Free Frank. It goes way back before he was born, and he accumulated 800 acres. I didn't realize that, but it talks about it in that book.

CC: Which book is that?

EW: It's called *Free Frank*. You want to get it and show it to her?

CC: Do you think the people from Barry and the surrounding communities near New Philadelphia socialized a lot?

EW: Yeah, PTA meetings. That was a big deal back then. They got together a lot.

CC: [Mrs. Waters hands over book, *Free Frank: A Black Pioneer on the Antebellum Frontier*] I think I actually have that one.

Mrs. Waters: Is that the map that you were thinking about that you asked me where I put it?

EW: No, I drew on the map.

Mrs. Waters: You have probably seen all this stuff, haven't you?

CC: I think I saw this earlier. We've seen a lot of maps. A couple people came forward with some older maps from the early 1900s. Do you remember any social events at the school when you were there?

EW: Oh yeah. During the PTA meetings, us kids would have to sing. I never did care much for those, but we had some interesting teachers. There was Ruth Carr. I think she's still living in the Barry nursing home. She married a McClary. Then, there was Helen Laykins from around Baylis. They were two of my favorites. We'd play there baseball and stuff like that, you know, in school. She'd get right in the game, Helen. She was a gifted runner. She was pretty active.

CC: Some of these things I haven't seen since I got here around a month ago.

EW: I imagine you saw these.

CC: I did see this one. This one's from last year, right? Did they do this one last year when they went through with all the flags?

EW: There must be a date on it. I imagine it'll be real interesting to go back there in a year or two and see what's happened.

CC: Were you friends with LeMoyne Washington?

EW: When we were kids, we'd run around together.

Mrs. Waters: Is he deceased now?

CC: Yeah, he's dead.

EW: He died a few years ago.

Mrs. Waters: I couldn't remember. We saw him once when he was in the nursing home.

EW: He'd come over here and buy groceries. We had seen a time or two.

Mrs. Waters: He was in the nursing home at the end.

EW: He spent his life working in the orchard.

CC: Is that the orchard that just closed, or the one that closed awhile ago?

EW: I don't know.

Mrs. Waters: The one that closed was sold. You were talking about the one in Barry? It just sold maybe a month or so ago.

EW: I don't think it was that orchard. The office was where the square was buried and it was just a block down here. Most people don't have any idea where it [New Philadelphia] is, but they will before long. Then, they will really know about it.

CC: What would you like to see there when we're all done?

EW: I don't know. It would be nice to have some of the log cabins back. I never saw those [the present houses on the New Philadelphia site] until yesterday. They brought them there a few years back.

CC: Yeah, they brought those up. There are some old foundations that are on that side. They brought up those two cabins. One of the cabins is like a shed. They put it up there to kind of show people what a house might have looked like.

EW: We didn't go down there. We just looked at them. When we lived down there in the country, our neighbors built a log house. They ordered it. It was cut and shaped and everything. They're still living in it. Some kind of museum would be awful nice for people to see and they could show some of the things they are digging up now. I don't what was the one [artifact] that they showed us yesterday, but it looked like a key to me.

CC: Was the house close to the road, the one you remember in New Philadelphia?

EW: Well, where you turn off Baylis Road by that trailer and make this turn down here, [turn to the east on the existing gravel road] it was right here [on the east side of the existing gravel road, on the corner of historic Broad Way and Main St.]. There used to be a road on through there. It was east of this road, pretty close to where this one turned around like that. I know the Venicombs raised cattle there. It had tin, kind of a lean-to roof, on it. That house would be full of kids.

CC: Did you ever remember hearing stories about the Underground Railroad being there?

EW: No, but right across the road from Philadelphia, there was a pretty good-sized cellar made out of rock. They said that had something to do with the Underground Railroad.

CC: On the other side of the road?

EW: Yeah, it was across this little road here from the Philadelphia schoolhouse. I think the Burdicks owned that, but I don't know if they do any more. The Mills own all that ground around there now. Nancy Mills, I know her. She was a little kid running around when we were in Barry, but I don't know her boys at all. I guess one of them works at the nursing home, and the other one farms.

CC: Yeah, I talked to Nancy. She gave me a lot of information and talked about the land that her family still has over there and what they were doing with it beforehand.

EW: We go to church over there once in awhile, of course our daughter's the preacher, and I asked this Nancy Bess who owned the ground around the grave. She said that they do. That was Mr. Johnson's when we were around there. Ray, his son, and Helen lived down in that little bottom there. Nancy Bess's dad is a Johnson too. Her brother is Ray. He always carried the mail for years. He's dead now. I can remember Blaine Johnson. That was Ray's boy. He ran a grocery wagon out of Hadley. He'd go around to different places and you could pick out what you wanted. He was always talking about going over to the Washingtons to see all the little kids. They must have been quite a sight. I'd like to set the table for about fourteen.

Mrs. Waters: You wouldn't like to pay the bill.

EW: Yeah, I don't know what the heck they did.

CC: When did you move out of the area?

EW: It would have been in 1936. We moved to Perry and my folks bought a farm up there. It would have been about 1928 when the folks moved from one place to the other, moved out of Shaw and into Philadelphia. We had a lot of fun playing outside. We had a big schoolyard, even big enough for a ball diamond on it. My dad was on the school board there with Ray Johnson.

CC: Did you graduate from Barry High School?

EW: No, I graduated from Perry. The folks moved in the fall of the year to this other place and I wanted to finish the first semester in Barry, so I stayed with Billy Wood. I stayed for two or three months, then I transferred to Perry the second semester.

CC: Are there any other things that you remember growing up near Philadelphia or at the school, any other stories or funny happenings?

EW: Oh, not too much. They burnt coal for heat. The teachers would have to get up early and get the fire going. We'd walk a mile and a half to school. In bad weather in winter, my dad would always walk with us so we wouldn't get lost. He would take us down along this little branch; and there was the big bluff there. He would take us to the schoolhouse and he'd walk back down that bluff. A lot of these rocks and stuff came from out of that bluff. When we were kids, you could see places where it was mined. I doubt they use it anymore.

CC: Was there a slag mine nearby? Slag? It's like a by-product of like metal, kind of coal-like.

EW: I don't remember.

CC: We're finding a lot so I was just asking if there are any correlation.

EW: The Venicombs lived on Free Frank's land, but their house has been gone for a long time. The house is about where that log cabin is now. Ray Johnson had four kids, and my folks had four kids. They lived down the block so we got littered together. It didn't make much difference what we'd do because my dad was around pretty close. My brother and I ordered a rifle. I was nine and he was eleven. We would take it to the timber, but my dad would be close by. I remember once we got in that creek down there. It was up and there was another creek coming in causing a big whirlpool. Harry Johnson, Ray and Helen's oldest boy, he got in there and couldn't get out. My dad came down there where we were swimming and pulled him out of there. His eyes were that big around! We had a lot of mischief in the creek. They put trash and old cement down there. Most of your help was Negroes, the Washingtons and McWorters and they were good help.

CC: What did your dad farm? Did he farm?

EW: He farmed right south of Philadelphia and then, they moved up between Perry and Griggsville and farmed up there.

CC: Did they farm corn?

EW: Yes, corn.

Mrs. Waters: And cattle.

EW: When they were down in Barry, they had a dairy. They milked. They'd separate the cream and during certain times in the afternoon, they'd get in the buggy and take their cream to Hadley. They'd put it on the train and away it went.

CC: Did a lot of black people help out on the farms?

EW: There was LeMoyne and I can't think of his brother's name. He was kind of a rounder. LeMoyne was as nice a person that was ever around. They lived kind of northwest of Shaw school. They showed us yesterday thimbles, spoons, a penny, and a lot from a little kid's tea set - I'd guess you'd call it. [artifacts from the New Philadelphia archaeology project]

CC: Yeah, a little kid's tea set.

EW: I was really surprised at how they were digging that stuff up. They took a little trowel, why it was about that long. Oh, it looks like it takes forever, but they were working at it. Then, they'd take it back to that wooden screen and shake it around.

Mrs. Waters: Are you helping with that too?

CC: Yup.

Mrs. Waters: I thought maybe you were.

EW: Have you been digging there?

CC: That's why I'm so dirty.

Mrs. Waters: I don't think you can stay clean in that.

CC: No, you don't stay clean at all.

EW: It's a shame that expressway [Highway 72] cut Frank's grave off. I don't know how you'd get to it. I know my brother stopped out there along the expressway and walked over there. He climbed to where it was and you're not supposed to be doing that either.

CC: No. I think we were in the correct cemetery where Frank is, but we had to climb barbed wire fences to get there. It's along the highway, but we went east down Baylis Road. There's a farm there and we cut through the entire field and jumped the fence.

EW: Yeah, I think that's where you go. It's on a little hill and right below that is a spring. I remember Wayne Johnson up on that hill. Between that spring and this grave, he dug down and said there's a lot of space down in there that you can crawl around.

CC: Under where?

EW: It was pass the spring. It near where Free Frank's grave and later, it just caved in. Now, there's a big, low place there. I wouldn't have the nerve to down in there even if I had dug it myself. I don't like places like that. My folks and the Johnsons spent a lot of time together. Of course, the kids didn't have too much of a difference in ages. Harry's the oldest and he's about the age of my sister. She's the oldest in the family. My dad and Billy Welbourne made rabbit cages to catch them alive. Back then they were worth a good deal of money. They'd do that all winter.

CC: Was he related to Mary Jo?

EW: Is she still in the nursing home?

CC: She lives next to the nursing home.

EW: She isn't in the nursing home?

CC: No, I just talked to her last week. She lives right next to the nursing home in a little house.

EW: We're not around there any more. I don't even know where Harry lives. We wanted to go see him. He lives pretty close to Peoria. There youngest boy [Johnson boy] was just about the age of my youngest brother. We spent a lot of time together. My folks didn't have a car and Ray Johnson bought one. I had a middle toe cut off with an ax.

Mrs. Water: He showed me where it was buried yesterday.

EW: They had to run down to get Ray with the car to go to the doctor's.

CC: How'd you cut off your toe?

EW: With an ax, I was up on a log trying to hammer the thing that came loose on the house. I missed the log, came down, and cut two toes off. The doctor sewed one of them back on, and he said the other was threw the joint so he wouldn't sew it back on.

CC: So, you buried it?

EW: Yeah, my dad did. He'd never told us where. Well, the folks had a big garden right out front and it was out there some place. I reckon it's still there.

Mrs. Waters: It might not be. That was many years ago.

EW: Yeah, it's been a long time. I'm eighty-two years old and you remember all that stuff.

CC: Well, thank you, Mr. Waters for all your time.

EW: That's alright. I probably haven't done you any good.